Golam Shaifullah

Timing & Properties of Recycled Pulsars

A dissertation submitted to the Faculty of Physics, Bielefeld Universität.

All of time would not have sufficed. yet now I know the heart of darkness trembling from memory of light Flickering like fireflies on a summer's night or glimmering through eyes that know the colour of nine.

In loving memory of Saheda Begum, my mother and Ishita Maity, my partner.

Copyright © 2017 Golam Shaifullah

Thesis advisor

JProf. Dr. Joris PW Verbiest Faculty of Physics Bielefeld Universität

Examination board

Prof. Dr. Thomas Huser Faculty of Physics Bielefeld Universität

Prof. Dr. Dominik Schwarz Faculty of Physics Bielefeld Universität

Prof. Dr. Thomas Tauris Argelander Institut für Astronomie Universität Bonn

This document was typeset using ETRX, with a modified version of the tufte-latex package. The bibliography was processed by Bibtex.

This thesis uses the Vollkorn type-face by Friedrich Althausen for the basic text and display. Additionally, some mathematical symbols use the Asana Math type-face by Apostolos Syropoulos. Chinese text is typeset using the WenQuanYi Micro Hei type-face, Japanese text uses the GenEi Antique type-face and Bengali text is typeset using the Hind Siliguri type-face.

Unless otherwise mentioned, all figures in this thesis are original work by the author. Non-original figures are credited to the original creators and used subject to their terms and licenses.

Cover art is original work by the author.

This research was supported by the Max-Planck-Institute für Radioastronomie, Bonn.

First printing, August 2017

Printed on non-ageing paper ISO 9706

Contents

App[endices](#page-114-0) 117

List of Figures

List of Plates

List of Tables

This thesis has been prepared using the International System of Units (SI) of units. However, the following International Astronomical Union (IAU) approved non-SI units are also used:

See the IAU recommendations page for detailed explanations.

In addi[tion,](#page-139-0) [the following centimetr](https://www.iau.org/publications/proceedings_rules/units/)e–gram–second (CGS) units are also used:

Finally the notation of $\dot{\rm i}=\sqrt{-1}$ is used to avoid confusion with running indices.

Abstract

Recycled pulsars are old pulsars which have been spun up to very high rotational frequencies through the transfer of angular momentum by stellar material accreted from a companion via Roche-lobe overflow. These pulsars consist of matter at extreme densities, subject to some of the strongest electromagnetic fields and while the study of these objects has remained a challenging task, recycled pulsars are also extremely sensitive probes for studying fundamental physics. In this thesis I present results from three investigations related to the observation of recycled pulsars. I present an overview of the most significant artifacts that affect digital data recording systems for pulsar observations. I show that for the special case of a coherent dedispersion pulsar backend, the action of the dedispersion filter is non-linear in phase and therefore the resultant signal cannot be reconstructed perfectly by an analysis-synthesis filterbank which is built using simple digital filters, if the channel bandwidths are very high. I review a least-mean-squares based filter optimisation algorithm with the aim of addressing this issue. I then present an updated pulsar timing solution for PSR J2051−0827, which was the second black-widow pulsar to be discovered. For the first time for this system, we are able to detect a decrease in the dispersion measure of \sim 2.5 \times 10^{−3} cm^{−3} pc. The extended timing also results in the most precise measurements to date of the mean proper motion (6.1(1) mas \rm{yr}^{-1}) and the 2-D transverse velocity (30(9) km s⁻¹) of this system. Secular variations in the orbital period are recovered for more than one complete cycle and we detect previously unknown short-term variations, on timescales of ∼150 days. The 21-year dataset results in a weighted timing residual of of ∼5 μs, which is comparable to that of sources already in PTAs suggesting some black-widow pulsars *may* indeed be useful PTA sources. Finally, I measure the spectral indices of 12 recycled pulsars for 11 of which flux densities at less than two frequency bands were known, using multi-epoch flux density measurements at three frequency bands carried out with the Arecibo Radio Observatory. We add rederived spectral indices for 43 recycled pulsars which had preexisting spectral index measurements by adding flux density measurements at other frequency bands and 19 recycled pulsars for which only flux densities were available in literature to increase the sample size to 74, which is almost two-thirds of the known Galactic population of 195. The measured spectral indices suggest that while no obvious difference exists between isolated recycled pulsars and those in binaries, redback systems appear to have steeper spectral indices. Recycled pulsars which are also visible in the γ -ray regime appear to have a steeper spectral index than those which are visible only radio frequencies. This may be the reason why targeted searches for such sources at high radio frequencies have beenless successful compared to concurrent searches at lower frequencies. The two-tailed Kolmogorov-Smirnov test shows that the spectral index distribution of recycled pulsars is similar to that of classical pulsars, as well.

Introduction

And should I then presume? And how should I begin?

今かへりこむ まつとしきかば 今かへりこむまつとしきかば いなばの山の 立ち別

1

— **T. S. Eliot;** *The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock*

Pulsars or pulsating stars are exotic stars which are created in the aftermath of violent explosions called supernovae. The most characteristic property of pulsars is their tightly beamed radiation, often detectable only in the radio frequency regime. This beam is typically the only detectable component of the pulsar and appears and disappears at the rate of rotation of the pulsar, leading to the misleadingly named 'pulsations', which are merely the result of the beam crossing the detector. This chapter presents a brief summary of pulsars and their properties, defines the various terms used in the following chapters and introduces the specific class of pulsars which form the basis of the studies carried out as part of this thesis.

1.1 What are pulsars?

Stars do not die. Or rather, stars being giant collections of primarily atomic gas ignited into radiation of energy released via the fusion of elemental Hydrogen into Helium under the influence of the immense pressures at their cores due to gravity, do not experience anything akin to human lives. They do, however, proceed through well defined stages of evolution almost entirely driven by the contest between gravity and outward pressure resulting from the arrangement (and state) of stellar matter.

A star like our Sun or even up to 8 times as massive as it, will eventually exhaust all of the Hydrogen at its core and gravity will overcome the radiation pressure from the release of photons due to nuclear fusion to start squeezing the stellar material at the core into a denser state. This will lead first to a state of expansion driven by burning of Hydrogen in a shell around the core, while Helium is fused at the core to form Carbon. After the Helium at the core is also depleted, the inner core collapses while two shells of Helium and Hydrogen begin to burn. This is followed by a stage of an ejection of the outer layers of stellar material to form a planetary nebula. The inner layers will continue to contract until the matter is packed so tight that the electrons of the elemental matter begin to repel each other following the rules of quantum mechanics. The star is now called a white dwarf (WD). If the star at the start of its collapse had a mass of between ∼8 to 20 times the mass of the Sun, even the electron degeneracy pressure cannot sustain the material and the collapse continuou[s on till the remain](#page-140-0)ing matter is squeezed into almost purely nucleonic states (i.e., protons and neutrons) and the star is now called a neutron star (NS). If the NS is magnetised it emits large amounts of radiation. A rotating NS of this kind was first detected in the radio frequency regime by Jocelyn Bell, Anthony Hewish and their collaborators [\(Hewish et al.,](#page-139-1) 1968). The[se o](#page-139-1)bjects were first hypothesised to be the end result of supern[ovae](#page-139-1) (SNe) by Baade and Zwicky (1934a), although the theoretical work of Chandrasekhar (1931a) and Landau (1932) had predicted the existence of NS. That a NS could be the powerhouse wh[ich drove the brillia](#page-129-0)nt Crab Supernova was a hypothesis first tendered by Pacini ([1967\) and the theor](#page-140-1)y [of a compact stellar](#page-126-0) [object w](#page-126-0)ith a dipolarmagnetic field co-rota[ting with the pla](#page-127-0)s[ma ne](#page-127-0)ar its [surface](#page-130-0) [was fi](#page-130-0)rst presented by Gold (1968), while Goldrei[ch a](#page-139-1)nd Julian (1969) built on the work of Ostriker and Gunn (1969) to provide a competing theory for the s[ource of puls](#page-132-0)ar emission. Ruderman and Sutherland (1975) introduced superfluidi[ty as](#page-129-1) the possible origin of the intense magnetic fields and Che[ng et](#page-129-1) al. (1976) and [subsequent work by](#page-129-2) [the sa](#page-129-2)me authors improve[d upon the Goldreich-Juli](#page-132-1)an model by intro[ducing the c](#page-133-0)oncepts of polar cap current flow, e[lectron-positron pro](#page-133-0)duction, and the effect oft[he magnetoactive](#page-127-1) plasma around the rotating pulsar. Alternatively, Michel (1973b) attempts to solve the *pulsar problem* by studying the magnetic flux of a freely rotating charged, magnetosphere. However, the theory of the pulsar phenomenon remains an actively researched fiel[d and a firm con](#page-131-0)clusion on the theory has yet to be made.

Pulsar astronomy, however, has continued to grow inleaps and bounds through the discovery of ever more exotic and unique systems. In 1975, Hulse and Taylor discovered a pulsar in a binary system with a NS (Hulse and Taylor, 1975). By measuring the change in the orbital period of the binary, Taylor and Weisberg (1982) provided the first evidence for Grav[itational Wave e](#page-130-1)mission. Less than fifteen years after Bell's ori[ginal](#page-130-1) discovery, Backer et al. (1982) discovered the first milliseco[nd](#page-139-1) [pulsar](#page-130-1) [\(MSP\), an isolate](#page-130-1)d object whose existence was difficult to explain with known [evolution scenarios,](#page-135-0) l[eadin](#page-135-0)g to the *recycling* scenario being proposed by Bhattacharya and van den Heuvel (1991), even as alternative theories were put forward by Henrichs and van den Heuvel (1983); Ruder[man an](#page-139-2)d Shaham (1983). Although the discovery of a pulsar which is in the proce[ss of ablating its companion \(Fruchter et a](#page-127-2)l.,1988) was initially thought to support the ideat[hat recycling would ultimately lead](#page-129-3) [to the](#page-133-1) [production of an isolate](#page-133-1)d MSP, it is now thought that the efficiency of the ablation process is typically too l[ow in the systems w](#page-129-4)e observe to lead to this. The study of recycled pulsars (RPs) and the effects of artefacts in pulsar receivers [used t](#page-139-2)o observe them form the subject of this thesis.

However, even more [exotic pulsars continue](#page-139-3) to be discovered, such as the first MSP in a hierarchical triple system (Ransom et al., 2014), the double pulsar system PSR J0737+3039 (Burgay et al., 2003) which now provides up to five tests of General Relativity (Kramer et al., 2006), the *magnetars* (Duncan and Thompson, 1992), pulsars which have surface magne[tic fie](#page-139-2)ld stren[gths f](#page-139-4)ar greater th[an th](#page-127-3)[e typical radio brigh](#page-133-2)t

pulsars, the *intermittent* pulsars or rapidly rotating radio transients(RRATs; see e.g., McLaughlin et al.,2006) as well as the *transition*binaryPSRJ1023+0038 (Stappers et al., 2014) which appears to switch between a radio bright pulsar state and an accretion powered X-ray bright state.

1.1.1 [Before pu](#page-134-0)[l](#page-131-1)[sars](#page-134-0)

NS are the collapsed inner-most layers of a massive star after it has gone through a SN stage; a colossal explosion that marks the end of nuclear fusion. The first recorded SN was probably SN 185, from 185 [AD](#page-139-1) when Chinese astronomers documented a mysterious "guest star" which appeared [in t](#page-140-1)he night sky and remained visible for about 8months.

Figure 1.1 shows a multiband image of RCW86, the supernova remnant (SNR) associated with SN 185.X-ray images from NASA's Chandra X-ray Observatory and the European Space Agency'sXMM-Newton Observatory were combined to form the blue and green colours in the imag[e. The X-r](#page-22-0)ays show the interstellar gas that has bee[n heated to mil](#page-140-2)[lions of deg](#page-140-2)rees by the passage of the shock wave fro[m the](#page-140-3) SN.

One of the most well-studied SNRs in recent times however, is probably that of SN 1054, also known as the Crab Nebula. Records of the appearance of a star bright enough to be visible in the dayt[ime](#page-140-1) sky can be found in the Chinese^I and Ja[panese](#page-140-2)² astronomical texts dating this event to the first quarter of 1054 AD. The nebula of relatively cool gas and dust formed from the outer layers of the SN is even visible with reasonably well-constructed amateur optical telescopes and is located about 2.0(5) kpc (Kaplan et al., 2008) away in the constellation Taurus.

Figure 1.2 shows an image from the Hubble Space Telescope, created from three separate, high resolution images ta[ken](#page-140-1) over 30 years, which reveals the central core of this fascinating object. At its very heart lies a st[ar between](#page-22-0) ten [and twelve ki](#page-130-2)l[ometr](#page-130-2)es in diameter, with amass slightly

Figure 1.1: An image of the oldest documented example of a SN, RCW86, created using X-ray images from NASA's *Chandra* X-ray Observatory (coloured in blue) and the European Space Agency's *XMM* -Newton Observatory (coloured in green) of interstellar [gas](#page-140-1) that has been heated to \sim 10⁶ K by passing shock waves from the SN. Also shown are infrared data from NASA's *Spitzer* Space Telescope (yellow) and *WISE*, the Wide-Field Infrared Survey Explorer (red), showing dust radiating at a temperature of 100 K. RCW86 is [app](#page-140-1)roximately ∼2.5 kpc away. At about ∼25 pc in diameter, it occupies a region of the sky in the southern constellation of Circinus that is slightly larger than the full moon. This image was compiled in October 2011.

Image Credit: X-ray: NASA/CXC/SAO and ESA; Infared: NASA/JPL-Caltech/B. Williams (NCSU). Obtained from the image gallery at NASA.gov.

The original image has been modified and custom annotations added.

¹ The first mention is found in *Xù zīxùn tōng jiàn chángbiān* (續 資 治 通 鑑 長 編), literally; 'Extended Continuation to The Comprehensive Mirror in Aid of Governance' a historical record of the Northern Song dynasty from ∼976 to ∼1126 by Li Tao (李燾) (1115–1184)

² *Meigetsuki* (明月記), literally; 'The Record of the Clear Moon'; a personal diary from 1180 to ∼1241 maintained by Fujiwara Sadaie (藤原定家), better-known as Fujiwara no Teika

less than one-and-a-half times that of the sun and rotating roughly 30 times every second. This star emits relatively little light in the optical regime and yet is one of the brightest point sources in the radio-frequency regime, emitting colossal numbers of low-energy photons directly in the radio³ and perhaps gamma ray frequencies, while secondary pro-
 3 which is still a small fraction of the total cesses in the nebula like re-emission by gas heated by direct emission energy emitted. and collisions of the surrounding gas with highly energetic streams of particles, etc.,lead to emission acrossmultiple frequency domains from the infra-red radiation (IR) to γ rays.

Gas, coloured in red, that was ejected at the time of the SN surrounds the NS at the centre and is shaped into an intricate web of filaments an[d cavities by a stream of p](#page-139-5)articles blowing outward from the NS. The hazy blue glow is due to radiation given off by electrons [trap](#page-140-1)ped in the ma[gnet](#page-139-1)ic field of the NS as they spiral around the magnetic field lines, called synchrotron radiation. A zoomed out image would show [the](#page-139-1) blue 'jets' from the centre being propelled in opposite directions out to a few parsecs.

The dimensions a[nd m](#page-139-1)ass of the central object imply densities even higher than the average value in the nucleus of an atom and hence, it is believed that the star must be entirely composed of either neutrons or neutrons and other fundamental particles like quarks. The star is therefore called a NS. Due to conservation of angular momentum, this NS is born as a rapidly spinning object. Having inherited magnetic fields from the pre-NS star, this star also emits an extremely tight beam of

Figure 1.2: Peering deep into the core of the Crab Nebula, this close-up image reveals the beating heart of one of the most historic and intensively studied remnants of a SN. This image was created from three separate, high resolution images taken with the Hubble Space Telescope over 30 years, which reveals the central core of this fascinating object. At its very hea[rt li](#page-140-1)es a star between ten and twelve kilometres in radius, with a mass about one-and-a-half times that of the sun and rotating roughly 30 times every second.

Image Credit: Original image by ESA/Hubble. Obtained from spacetelescope.org.

The original image has been modified and custom annotations added.

coherent radiation. This radiation, which is predominantly *detected* in the radio-frequency regime, sweeps over the earth once with every rotation of the NS, much like a lighthouse beam seen from a ship at sea.

SNe like that associated with the Crab Nebula have continued to have been recorded through history, although those bright enough to be visible to the n[aked](#page-139-1) eye are typically quite few. Tycho Brahe presented an immensely detailed investigation of a SN when in 1572 he documented th[e app](#page-140-1)earance of a new star in the Cassiopeia constellation. Figure 1.3 shows a page from Brahe's notebooks, marking the position of SN 1572. Kepler, who built on Brahe's painstaking records of the motion of the Solar System planets to provide the fi[rst l](#page-140-1)aws of planetary m[otion, also](#page-22-0) recorded a similar event in 1604.

It was not until the late 20^{th} century that the first SN was actually observed in the process of tearing itself apart, when astronomers, first at the Las Campanas Observatory in Chile (Kunkel et al.,1987) and then across the world were able to observe SN 987A, an event in the Large Magellanic Cloud (LMC) which had probably explod[ed 16](#page-140-1)8,000 years earlier⁴

While SNe themselves are fascinating as[tronomical events](#page-130-3), we [press](#page-139-6) [on to that which they leav](#page-139-6)e behind; a NS like in the case of the Crab SN.

1.1.2 A [deepe](#page-140-1)r understanding of the stars

Even with the detailed observations of Brahe, Kepler and many other astronomers, it took almost 250 years for us to understand the real nature of these cosmic explosions. In particular, after the birth of Quantum Theory and the General Theory of Relativity fuelled a renaissance in physics and astronomy, astronomers and physicists quickly realised that many of the predictions of these theories did rather well in explaining more than a few of the strange astronomical phenomena they had encountered.

Even though the foundations of both these theories were already well laid out within the first decade of the 20th century, the 1930s marked a special period in the growth of our understanding of SNe and their consequences. In 1931, Chandrasekhar presented a theory for the evolution of self-gravitating systems (Chandrasekhar, 1931a,b) leading to the formation of WD stars once thermal energy was no [long](#page-140-1)er sufficient to sustain them against gravitational collapse. In 1932, the neutron was discovered by Chadwick (1932). [However, there was li](#page-127-0)[ttl](#page-127-4)e evidence yet to suggest th[e exi](#page-140-0)stence of a NS and in fact, astronomers were not fully convinced of the need to organise novae into d[iffere](#page-127-5)nt classes (Shapley and Curtis, 1921). Alt[hough](#page-127-5) Chandrasekhar's theory indicated that the collapsed [core of thes](#page-127-5)e [SNe](#page-139-1) would have densities greater than that of either the electron or proton, little was known about the beh[aviour](#page-133-3) of matter at such high densities. In spite of these gaps in the prevalent [theories, in a pair o](#page-133-3)f remarkably prescient papers (Baade and Zwicky, 1934a,b), Walter Baade an[d Frit](#page-140-1)z Zwicky coined the term neutron-star and posited that these may be the result of SNe like SN 1572. To quote their original words; *"With all reserve we advance the v[iew that a super-nova](#page-126-0)*

Figure 1.3: Tycho Brahe's drawing showing the position of SN 1572 in his notes published under the title *Tychonis Brahe Dani, Epistolarum Astronomicarum Libri*. **Image Credit:** SLUB Dresden, under (CC-BY-SA 4.0). Obtained from the archives of SLUB Dresden.

⁴ That is to say the light had taken that amount of time to reach the Earth.

represents the transition of an ordinary star into a neutron star, consisting mainly of neutrons. Such a star may possess a very small radius and an extremely high density. As neutrons can be packed much more closely than ordinary nuclei and electrons, the "gravitational packing" energy in a cold neutron star may become very large, and, under certain circumstances, may far exceed the ordinary nuclear packing fractions. A neutron star would therefore represent the most stable configuration of matter as such."(Baade and Zwicky, 1934a)

It is worth reflecting that the theory of Lev Landau (Landau, 1932) discussing the behaviour of stellar cores denser than WDs was not quite as well publicised, although his original article had appeared in 1932. It was only in 1938 (Landau,[1938\) that Landau present](#page-126-0)ed his result showing that a stellar core composed of only neutrons was po[ssible. In](#page-130-0) [1939](#page-130-0), Oppenheimer and Volkoff independently derived th[e min](#page-140-0)imum stellar mass requi[red fo](#page-130-4)r the collapsed core of SNe to form a NS (Oppe[nheim](#page-130-0)er and Volkoff, 1939[\) based on th](#page-130-4)e analytical results by Tolman (Tolman, 1934). However, both Landau, as well as Oppenheim and Volkoff [were](#page-132-2) able to show for the first time that this mass was ~1.5 M_{\odot} .

At about [the s](#page-132-2)ame time as Chandr[asek](#page-140-1)har, Cha[dwi](#page-139-1)[ck and](#page-132-2) [Landa](#page-135-1)[u](#page-132-2) [wer](#page-135-1)[e presen](#page-132-2)ting results and discoveries that would alter our ideas of stellar behaviour, Karl Jansky, a radio engineer with Bell Labs, was trying to characterise the various sources of noise plaguing the Trans-Atlantic radio communication systems. In doing so he 'serendipitously' discovered radio-frequency signals which originated from the Milky Way Galaxy itself(Jansky,1933). This was perhaps one of themost significant events of this decade and would lead to remarkable changes in our perception of the Universe.

1.1.3 The discovery of pulsars

Jansky's discovery caused considerable excitement before the Second World War interrupted this period of rapid scientific growth. However, the heavy use of radio communications and radar technology during the war led to a large surplus of radio technology and researchers eager to apply their techniques to understanding the Universe. One of the subsequent, surprising discoveries was that the space between the planets was filled with a stream of particles, which appeared to be originate from and whose column-densities appeared to be linked to the activity of the Sun itself. Several groups started experiments to probe this inter-planetary medium and its interaction with the Solar System planets.

In early 1965, Anthony Hewish and his research group started building a large, low-frequency array at the Mullard Radio Astronomy Observatory of Cambridge University. The goal of this interferometric array operating at a centre frequency of 81.5 MHz was to study the properties of the diffuse medium between the Solar System planets using distant quasars as a reference source. This technique relies on the fluctuations of the radio flux of the quasars as the density variations of the inter-planetary medium pass in the foreground of the distant, stationary quasars and is called inter-planetary scintillation (IPS). In the same year, Jocelyn Bell, a fresh graduate student at Cambridge, joined Hewish's IPS team and along with a few other graduate students and interns, helped to construct the ∼5 acre large interferometric array.

By July 1967, the telescope had started regular operations even though it wo[uld](#page-139-7) take several more months to complete its construction. Using pen-chart recorders and paper spools, the group collected several months⁵ of data, among which Bell noticed the appearance of some ⁵ Although Hewish's 1968 article in rather unusual 'scruff' (Bell Burnell, 1977) consisting of several regular ticks with a period of about 1.337 s, each tick being about 0.3 s wide.

These appeared to originate from an unknown source at a right ascension (R.A.) of 19 $^{\rm h}$ 19 $^{\rm m}$ 38(3) $^{\rm s}$ and a declination (DEC) of 22°0(3)′ (Hewish et al., 1968) with a r[eference epoch of](#page-127-6) B1950 (Newcomb, 1895). Bell, who had already been trained by Hewish and others in identifying radio frequency interference(RFI)from terrestrial sources and h[ad a deep](#page-139-8) [and practical k](#page-139-8)nowledge⁶ of the be[haviour of the arra](#page-138-0)y and its re[ceiv-](#page-129-0)
 $\frac{6}{5}$ Since the entire telescope was construc[ing setup was r](#page-129-0)easonably convinced this was of e[xtra-terrestrial o](#page-132-3)rigin. [Hewish, on hearing Bell's first re](#page-139-9)port, was somewhat sceptical and [be](#page-139-9)lieved these were some RFI which they had failed to identify. However, over the fall of 1967, Bell detected another source with a similar regular period of 1.2 s at an R.A. of II^h33^m . Finally in January 1968 Bell detected another couple of so[urce](#page-139-9)s at <code>R.A.s</code> 8 $^{\rm h}$ 34 $^{\rm m}$ and 9 $^{\rm h}$ 50 $^{\rm m}$ which showed extremely regular 'pulsations'.

While this left li[ttle ro](#page-139-8)om for doubt that these signals were of astronomical origin, a much stronge[r confi](#page-139-8)rmation was provided by looking at these sources with an independent telescope by Scott and Collins. Pilkington looked at the swept nature of the signals and calculated the 'dispersion'⁷ of the source and placed it outside the Solar System but $\frac{7}{7}$ Dispersion is defined as the frequencywithin the Galaxy.

In February 1968, Hewish, with Bell and the others as co-authors presented their results in the now famous article in Nature (Hewish et al., 1968). The article made the correct inference that NSs and not WDs were the likely sources. However, Hewish et al. (1968) assumed these pulsations were linked to radial pulsations (Meltzer and Thorne, 1966) of the entire star leading to 'stellar-flares' occurring over [the en](#page-129-0)[tire s](#page-129-0)t[ar, on](#page-129-0)ce per oscillation. As it turned out, this was n[ot the](#page-139-1) correct [interp](#page-140-0)retation. However, using this idea [the term 'pul](#page-129-0)[sa](#page-131-2)[rs'](#page-129-0) [was coined](#page-131-2) [by th](#page-131-2)e science correspondent of The Daily Telegraph ⁸. Hewish was $^{\circ}$ subsequently awarded the Nobel prize in Physics 1974 for the discovery of pulsars⁹.

1.2 Radio emission from pulsars and Pulsar Magnetospheres

While Deutsch in 1955 was the first to put forward a theory of the behaviour of strong magnetic fields associated with normal stars, two weeks before the remarkable discovery by Bell, Franco Pacini (Pacini, 1967) hypothesised that a magnetised NS rotating about a misaligned axis at the he[art of the](#page-128-0) C[rab n](#page-128-0)ebula could output enough energy to explain the luminosity of the Crab nebula. He also suggested that th[e majo](#page-132-0)r[ity of](#page-132-0) this emission could be in the ra[dio f](#page-139-1)requency regime.

Nature used only ∼3 hours of data from August, 1967.

ted by hand by Hewish's group, including Bell.

dependent quadratic delay introduced due to the fact that the photons are not travelling through free space but rather, through a rarified medium and therefore travel with a group velocityless than their free space velocity.

[&]quot;Pulsating Star Traced", by Dr. Anthony Michaelis, The Daily Telegraph, 5th March, 1968

⁹ The prize was actually shared between Hewish and Sir Martin Ryle, who received it for his contributions to radio astronomy, specifically radio interferomtery.

Shortly after the announcement of the discovery of pulsars, using the fact that pulsar rotation periods are only observed to lengthen with time ($\dot{P} \equiv dP/dt < \text{o}$, although rare increases in the spin-period do occur and are called glitches (see e.g. Alpar et al., 1981; Espinoza et al., 2011a; Lyne, 1999).) and rarely the other way round, Ostriker and Gunn (1969) presented a simple model for the spin-down process, modelling the NS as a magnetised body of moment of inertia I, rotating in vacuum with angular velocity Ω . It loses rota[tional energy du](#page-126-2)[e to the time-variation](#page-128-1) [of its magn](#page-131-3)etic dipole moment vector μ , incli[ned with respect to the ro](#page-132-1)tation axis by an angle α :

Figure 1.4: Sketch (not to scale) showing the primary features of the lighthouse model of the pulsar. The figure shows a pulsar indicated by the black sphere at the centre, which is inclined at 40.1 degrees with respect to the axis of rotation. The green lines show the magnetic field lines and dark blue lines show a possible scenario of beamed emission. Close to the surface of the pulsar, the magnetic fields are so intense that it 'rips' particles off of the surface and forces them to co-rotate with the pulsar magnetosphere, locked into the magnetic lines of force. At a distance $\vec{\mathbf{r}}_c$ where the trapped particles would need to travel faster than the speed of light to co-rotate with the magnetosphere we define the 'light cylinder' where co-rotation breaks down and particles are now free to escape at a relativistic velocity. While there is significant lack of agreement as to where the actual emission region resides, most modern models agree that along with beamed radiation, a stream of particles is continuously escaping outwards from the pulsar. This is known as the pulsar wind.

$$
-\frac{d}{dt}\left(\frac{I}{2}I\Omega^2\right) = \frac{2}{3c^3}|\vec{\mu}|^2
$$

=
$$
\frac{I}{6c^3}B^2R^6\Omega^4\sin^2\alpha
$$
 (1.1)

which provides an estimate of the magnetic field (in units of Gauss) $B[G] \approx 3.2 \times 10^{19} \sqrt{P[s]}$ for a radius R = 10 km, I = 1 × 10⁴⁵ g cm² and an orthogonal rotator, $\alpha = 90^\circ$.

To overcome the shortcomings of this "dipole in vacuum"model, Goldreich and Julian (1969), presented a slightly more realistic model which attempted to explain the origin of the pulsar emission due to sparking across amassive potential that builds up due to charges being developed on the particles that are trapped in and rotate with the rotation o[f the](#page-129-2) [magnetic field. W](#page-129-2)hile there are several criticisms of the Goldreich-Julian

model and particularly the stability of the plasma structures, it is still useful as a starting point for understanding pulsar emission. A parallel development to the Goldreich-Julian model was that of Thomas Gold, who in 1968 (Gold, 1968) had argued that due to the strong magnetic fields and high rotational rates of NSs, any plasma in the surrounding magnetosphere will be forced to behave relativistically and lead to radiation in the pattern of a rotating beacon. The Gold (1968) model associa[tes the radi](#page-129-1)a[tion](#page-129-1) with neutral surfaces and invokes circulating bunches of particles as the origin o[f the](#page-139-1) emission.

Ruderman and Sutherland (1975) improved upon the work of Sturrock (1971) to present amodel of the pulsar with a sup[erfluid core](#page-129-1), which is responsible for the generation of intense magnetic fields at the surface of the NS. This rotating magnetic field sets up an electric field and su[bsequently a potential drop that c](#page-133-0)an be of the order of IQ^{12} V. [A po](#page-134-1)[lar magne](#page-134-1)tospheric gap is formed that spans the open field lines from the stellar surface up to an altitude of about 10 km. The scalar product of the elec[tric](#page-139-1) and magnetic fields is non-zero in this gap, although it vanishes essentially everywhere else in the near magnetosphere. Electrons that lie in this region, shaded in Figure 1.5, are accelerated almost instantaneously. These electrons stay bound to the magnetic lines of force and emit curvature radiation as they move along it. When the electron has an energy of ~10¹² eV, t[he emitted](#page-27-0) photons have energies of several times m_ec^2 and can travel across the field lines. In doing so, they decay into electron-positron pairs almost immediately. As these newly generated particleslose energy once again through curvature radiation, they give off more photons. The positrons move out along the open fieldlines and electrons flow to the stellar surface to close the pulsar's homopolar generator circuit, as sketched in Figure 1.6.

The end result of this is a "pair cascade", in which a single seed electron generates alarge numbers of charges. The flowing of all these charges shorts out the electric field that initiated the whole process, after which they travel relativistically out into space. Th[eir high de](#page-27-0)nsity makes maser activity favourable, so intense radio waves are generated. The cycle resumes after the charges have moved away.

In a series of papers, Cheng, Ruderman and Sutherland(Cheng et al., 1976; Cheng and Ruderman,1977b,a; Cheng and Ruderman,1979,1980) introduced improvements for polar cap current flow, electron-positron production, and subsequent growth of a two-stream bunch[ing instabil](#page-127-1)[ity. T](#page-127-1)[hey also analysed the effect](#page-127-7) [of](#page-127-8) [the magnetoactive plasma o](#page-127-9)[n the](#page-127-10) subpulse polarization patterns presuming that the radiation originates from highly relativistic plasma streaming out along open field lines.

While the above model is perhaps most commonly discussed, alternative models like Michel (1973b) also exist which build on Gold (1968). Michel (1973b) constructs the so-called 'pulsar equation'; a function of the magnetic flux Ψ where the poloidal field is $B_p = \nabla \Psi \times \phi / r_c$ and the co-rotating electr[ic field is defin](#page-131-0)ed as $E \equiv \frac{r_c \Omega}{c}$ $\frac{d\Omega}{d} B_p \times \hat{\phi}$ such th[at the force](#page-129-1)[free constrain](#page-131-0)t becomes

$$
(I - x^2) \left[\frac{\partial^2 \Psi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \Psi}{\partial z^2} \right] - \frac{I + x^2}{x} \frac{\partial \Psi}{\partial x} = -I(\Psi) I'(\Psi)
$$
 (I.2)

Figure 1.5: Schematic of pair cascades in the strongly magnetised field of an NS, showing the seed electron e_{seed}^- and other electrons and positrons moving along the magnetic lines of force, while photons generated from curvature emission create new pairs when they cross [oth](#page-139-1)er lines of force. Also shown are inverse Compton scattering (ICS) processes which also add to the pair cascade process leading to pulsar emission. A final detail is the emission of different frequencies at different heights as per [the radius-to-frequency mapped e](#page-139-10)mission that is expected to occur near the polar gap of the NS.

Figure 1.6: Schematic of a homopolar generator.

where $x \equiv r_c/R_L$ and $z \equiv z_c/R_L$ are scaled cylindrical coordinates, r_c is the radius of the light cylinder (see Figure 1.4) and $I(\Psi)$ is an unknown function proportional to the poloidal current enclosed by the flux surface Ψ. This is a nonlinear second-order elliptic equation with a regular singularity at the light cylinder $x = I$. [Analytica](#page-26-0)l solutions for the monopolar field (Michel, 1973b) and a current-less, corotating dipole magnetosphere(Michel,1973a) were established early on and themodel was improved further by the work of Mestel et al. (1979); Mestel and Wang (1979) who introduced small gaps between ions and electrons along the surface at [which the electr](#page-131-0)ic field falls to zero and Holloway and Pryce (1981) who i[ntroduced finit](#page-131-4)e temperaturelimits on the vacuum gaps while Okamoto (1975) computed thema[gnetic field arrang](#page-131-5)e[ment in the case of](#page-131-6) [a non](#page-131-6)-corotating plasma. The problem of inertial [particles was invest](#page-129-5)igated by Scharlemann and Wagoner (1973) and Schmalz et al. (1979, [1980\)](#page-129-5) while Beskin et al. (1983) obtained solutions for an arbitrarily in[clined rotator. N](#page-132-4)umerical solutions for dipolar fields with currents were obtainedf[or the condition where the la](#page-133-4)st open field line corresponds to Ψ_{open} = 1.36 Ψ_{pc} , where $\Psi_{pc} \equiv \mu / R_L$ is th[e flux](#page-133-4) thro[ugh the polar cap for](#page-133-5) [the u](#page-133-6)npertu[rbed dipole field b](#page-127-11)yContopoulos et al. in 1999(Contopoulos et al.,1999). Independently,Ogura andKojima (2003) and work by Spitkovsky and collaborators (See e.g., Spitkovsky and Arons, 2002; Spitkovsky, 2004) show numerical solutions exist for $\Psi_{open} = 1.66\Psi_{pc}$.

A[part fr](#page-128-2)om the first-pri[nciples approaches](#page-132-5)[,](#page-128-2) [there](#page-132-5) [exists a large body](#page-128-2) [of em](#page-128-2)pirical work, (see e.g.,[Rankin,2015, and references th](#page-134-2)[erein\) which](#page-134-3) [try to](#page-134-3) address the pulsar emission problem by investigating the properties of the emission beam. Such empirical theory currently is able to model the emission as the result of rotating dipolar regions embedded in the emission regio[n, popularly k](#page-132-6)nown as the 'carousel' model. Radius-to-frequencymapping (RFM, see e.g.,Cordes,1978;Phillips,1992, and others), where the pulsar emission originates at a specific height above the NS surface determined directly by the emitted frequency, has [recently been shown to agree](#page-139-11) quite well with the model of Dyks and Rudak (2015) which is an impro[ved ve](#page-139-11)rsion of [the streamin](#page-128-3)g model proposed by Michel (1987), although this solution does not explicitly rule out the c[arou](#page-139-1)sel model or the patchy-cone model of Karaste[rgiou and](#page-128-4) [Johnsto](#page-128-4)n (2007) either.

Whi[le](#page-128-4) [a single or un](#page-131-7)ified solution to the pulsar problem is yet to be generally accepted, the field of pulsarmagnetospheri[c research is evolvi](#page-130-5)ng [rapidly and has](#page-130-5) grown to include extremely diverse approaches. Amore thorough review than is possible here should include approaches inspired by studies of plasma physics, as well as those involving true magnetohydrodynamic (MHD) solutions. The reviews by Spitkovsky (2008) and Pétri(2016) offer excellent summaries of pulsar magnetosphere research and the interested reader is directed to those works.

[1.3](#page-132-8) [Fund](#page-132-8)amental properties of pulsars

The birth masses of pulsars can range from 1.28 M_∩–∼1.7 M_∩ (see Tauris et al., 2012; Timmes et al., 1996; Özel et al., 2012) starting from progenitor stars of masses between 8 M_☉ – 20 M_☉. These are the suggested birth masses of pulsars that have been produced by the method described earlier in the text. Pulsars which are in binaries with other stars do not follow the same channel of formation and can have greater masses while there are indications that at least some pulsars may even be born as more massive objects. If the binary companion is another NS, the expected birth mass is 1.33(5) M_{\odot} and for pulsars with lighter companions this can be higher, at 1.48(20) M_{\odot} (Özel et al., 2012).

The gravitational collapse leading to the birth of the NS forces them to be born with high rotation rates and the majority of NSs are [belie](#page-139-1)ved to be ejected from their site of formation as a reaction to any asymmetry in the SN. This is also called the 'natal [kick' effect](#page-132-9), [whic](#page-132-9)h is believed to be responsible for the high velocities associated wit[h the](#page-139-1) majority of known young pulsars.

NSs are not perfect, solid spheres and therefore, neither are pulsars. The a[vera](#page-140-1)ge mass density of the core of the NS is about (Lorimer and Kramer, 2005):

$$
\langle \rho \rangle = 6.7 \times 10^{14} \text{ g cm}^{-3} \tag{I.3}
$$

Figure 1.7: Schematic of the structure of a NS following Chamel and Haensel (2008). Fe denotes elemental iron, while N stands for nuclei while n,p and e represent neutrons, protons and electrons, respectively.

This turns out to be higher than even the density of nuclear matter, 2.7 × 10¹⁴ g cm⁻³. Given our lack of experimental knowledge of such extreme states of matter the values presented in the following text should be treated as representative only, since they are dependent on models of the structure of NSs and there are significant differences among competing models (see e.g. Chamel et al., 2015; Becker, 2009, and references therein).

Near the surface, a thin atmosphere surrounds the NS. The density of this atmosphere is about 10⁶ g cm⁻³ and it is composed mainly of elemental Helium and Hydrogen or iron depending on the model being used. The outermost region is a thin crust compose[d m](#page-139-1)ainly of iron nuclei and a sea of degenerate electrons, which carries about 1.4 percent of the total inertia and extends for ∼100 to 300 m. The next layer, the inner crust, has a density of ~0.5 × 10¹⁴ g cm⁻³ and spans about 0.7 to 3 km in thickness. A few hundred meters inside the inner crust, the density rises to above 4 \times 10 $^{\text{II}}$ g cm $^{-3}$ to 8 \times 10 $^{\text{II}}$ g cm $^{-3}$, at the point known as the neutron drip point. After this the outer core dissolves fully at 2×10^{14} g cm⁻³ into a neutron superfluid and a small percentage (~5 percent) of superconducting electrons and protons as well as a small fraction of muons. The extremely high density forces the material to occupy a number of specific geometries, where the neutron and proton superfluids are forced into non-spherical localisations resembling rods, tubes, bubbles and sheets which are often colloquially referred to as the *nuclear pasta* phase (see e.g., Chamel and Haensel, 2008). Beyond this layer the density increases even further until the only states of matter that can possibly exist are exotic forms of matter, which may consist of a pion or kaon condensa[te or even quark matter at the](#page-127-12) inner core of the NS.

1.3.1 Spin periods and spin-down

Pulsars ar[e kn](#page-139-1)own to spin with frequencies as high as 716.35 Hz (Hessels et al., 2006) to about as slow as 0.0848 Hz(Dib and Kaspi, 2014) and represent some of the most precisely measured astronomical quantities, with examples of attosecond level precision (See, e.g., Verbiest [et al.,](#page-129-6) [2008, for](#page-129-6) PSR J0437-4715)¹⁰ 10 This high precision is a property that

Just as [incred](#page-129-6)ible as the precise measurem[ent of spin frequenci](#page-128-5)es is perhaps the spread of the rate at which they decay. Figure 1.8 shows a plot of the spin period plotted as a function of the time r[ate of decay of](#page-135-2) [the sp](#page-135-2)in [period](#page-139-4), commonly called the P−Ṗ diagram. This figure encodes a wealth of information connected to the possible evolution of pulsars. Several kinds of clustering can be identified, with slo[w period p](#page-31-0)ulsars^{II} forming a large group towards the middle and the right of the plot and a smaller group of rapidly rotating pulsars forming an island of MSPs in the bottom left.

1.3.2 Spin-down luminosity

As the pulsar rotates, it dissipates energy at a rate

$$
\dot{E} = -\frac{dE_{rot}}{dt}.\tag{1.4}
$$

by converting rotational energy into radiation. This is called the spin down luminosity of the pulsar. If the radiation is assumed to be generated due to the rotation of a purely dipolar magnetic field, we can quantify this in terms of the spin period and the time derivative of the makes pulsars some of the most accurate 'celestial clocks' and lets us measure incredibly small variations in the propagation path and is hoped will lead to independent detection and measurement of gravitational waves from some of the most massive black holes believed to exist, the fundamental technique for which is described in section 2.5.1.

¹¹ which I refer to as 'classical' pulsars throughout

Figure 1.8: $P - \dot{P}$ diagram for all currently known pulsars. Dark blue points mark the classical pulsars and green, the MSPs. The gray dashed lines are lines of constant age, calculated from eqn. (1.12) while the black dotted lines mark constant surface magnetic field strengths estimated from eqn. (1.16).

spin period as (Lorimer and Kramer, 2005)

$$
\dot{E} = -\frac{d(I\Omega^2/2)}{dt} = -I\Omega\dot{\Omega} = 4\pi^2 I \dot{P} P^{-3}.
$$
 (1.5)

where $\Omega = 2\pi/P$ [is the angular frequency](#page-131-8). Assuming the moment of inertia is 10⁴⁵ g cm−³ , the spin-down luminosity is about (Lorimer and Kramer, 2005)

$$
\dot{E} = 3.95 \times 10^{24} \text{ J s}^{-1} \left(\frac{\dot{P}}{10^{-15}}\right) \left(\frac{P}{s}\right)^{-3}.
$$
 (1.6)

1.3.3 Braking index

By restricting the pulsar to have a purely dipolar magnetic field, we can write, for a magnet of dipole moment $|\mu|$ (Lorimer and Kramer, 2005)

$$
\dot{E}_{dipole} = \frac{2}{3c^3} |\mu|^2 \Omega^4 \sin^2 \alpha, \qquad (1.7)
$$

$$
\dot{\Omega} = \frac{2}{3lc^3} |\mu|^2 \Omega^3 \sin^2 \alpha.
$$
 (1.8)

If we were to express this in terms of a rotation frequency, $v = I/P$ and write it as a power law, we would get

$$
\dot{\nu} = -k\nu^n \tag{I.9}
$$

where n is the *braking index* and $k = \frac{2}{\pi k}$ $\frac{2}{3Ic^3}|\mu|^2 sin^2\alpha.$

If we were to take a second derivative of ν we could write the expression for the braking index as

$$
n = \frac{\nu \ddot{\nu}}{\dot{\nu}^2} \tag{I.IO}
$$

If the moment of inertia is constant, then for purely dipolar radiation the canonical estimate of n is 3. However, for the few studies where significant measurements of n have been possible, these values do not converge to 3 (see table 1.1).

Table 1.1: Braking indi[ces of 8 pulsars.](#page-131-10)

FROM eqn. (1.9) and eqn. (1.10), we can write the time derivative of the period of rotation as

$$
\dot{P} = kP^{2-n} \tag{I.II}
$$

This [gives the](#page-32-1) age [of the puls](#page-32-2)ar, assuming a *spin period at birth* P_0 and that the spin-down is described by a simple continuous function

$$
T = \frac{P}{(n+1)\tilde{P}} \left[I - \left(\frac{P_{\text{o}}}{P}\right)^{n-1} \right]. \tag{I.12}
$$

From this we can now define a *characteristic age* for the pulsar as

$$
\tau_c \equiv \frac{P}{2\dot{P}} \tilde{=} \text{15.8} \text{Myr} \left(\frac{P}{s}\right) \left(\frac{\dot{P}}{\text{10}^{-15}}\right) \tag{1.13}
$$

where we have assumed that $P_0 \ll P$ and n=3 for a spin down due to magnetic dipole radiation only.

As a consequence of the conservation of angular momentum, the gravitational collapse of the core of the SN progenitor forces the resulting NS to rotate very rapidly. This birth period is estimated to be much higher than the observed spin period of the pulsar. This is can be estimated if the true age of the pulsar is [kn](#page-140-1)own (e.g., from SN association) [and](#page-139-1) a braking index has been measured for the pulsar. Substituting eqn. (1.13) in eqn. (1.12), we obtain

$$
P_{\rm o} = P \bigg[I - \frac{(n-1)}{2} \frac{T}{\tau_c} \bigg]_{n-1}^{\left(\frac{1}{n-1}\right)} \tag{I.14}
$$

This implies that the spin period at the birth of the Crab pulsar is∼19 ms (Lyne et al.,1993). Theoretical considerations suggest that for any given pulsar thismustlie between∼11 ms to 150 ms (see e.g.,Faucher-Giguère and Kaspi, 2006).

1.3.5 [Surface m](#page-131-9)agnetic field strength

[While it is not p](#page-129-8)ossible to obtain direct measurements of the surface magnetic field strength of a pulsar, under the approximation of a purely dipolar magnetic field, we can rewrite eqn. (1.8) to obtain an expression for the surface magnetic field strength

$$
B_s \equiv B_{(r=R)} = \sqrt{\frac{3c^3}{8\pi^2} \frac{I}{R^6 \sin^2 \alpha} P \dot{P}},
$$
 (1.15)

For an assumed I=10⁴⁵ g cm², a radius of 10 km and assuming that α $=$ 90 $^{\circ}$, the surface magnetic field becomes

$$
B_s = 3.2 \times 10^{19} G \sqrt{P} \approx 10^{12} G \left(\frac{\dot{P}}{10^{-15}}\right)^{1/2} \left(\frac{P}{s}\right)^{1/2}.
$$
 (1.16)

given the spin period *P* and spin down *P*̇ of the pulsar.

1.3.6 True radius of a pulsar

Due to the strong gravitational field of the NS, the observed radius of a pulsar is larger than the intrinsic radius and therefore, the surface temperature appears to be lower than the intrinsic value. The observed radius, *Robs* and the intrinsic radius, R, arer[elat](#page-139-1)ed by

$$
R_{obs} = \frac{R}{\sqrt{1 - GM/Rc^2}} = \frac{R}{\sqrt{1 - R_s/R}}
$$
(1.17)

where *Robs* is the observed radius and *R^s* is the Schwarzchild radius given by

$$
R_s = \frac{GM}{c^2} \simeq 4.2 \frac{M}{1.4 \,\mathrm{M_\odot}}
$$
 (1.18)

Assuming that the NS has a mass of 1.4 M_{\odot} (see e.g., Lattimer and Prakash, 2004) we can limit the minimum radius to

$$
R_{min} = 1.5R_s = 3\frac{GM}{c^2} = 6.2 \times \frac{M}{1.4 \text{ M}_{\odot}} \text{km}
$$
 (1.19)

[While the sim](#page-130-6)plified discussion presented above touches upon some of the fundamental properties of pulsars, detailed summaries can be found inLorimer and Kramer (2005) or Lyne and Graham-Smith(2012) and other specific reviews mentioned above.

1.4 Re[cycled pulsars](#page-131-8)

Much of the earlier discussion has focused on themore commonly found class of pulsars, the classical pulsars. These are usually objects which do not have gravitationally bound companions and typically have rotation periods ∼10−¹ s to 10 s. If the pulsar is gravitationally bound to a companion then it is said to be in a binary system. If the companion is another massive star, then it must also follow a similar evolutionary route as the pulsar's progenitor. Evidently, this evolution is affected by the properties of both the stars and the end resultsmight also differ, depending on the manner in which both the stars evolve and interact. In most cases the end result of the evolution of the binary results in atleast one rapidly rotating pulsar, along with a lighter companion. In some special systems, the companion might also evolve into a pulsar, e.g., PSR J0737+3039 or a radio-quiet NS. These double neutron star (DNS) systems typically possess spin periods of ∼30 ms–100 ms. If the spin period of the pulsar is less than ∼30 ms it is called an MSP, although [this](#page-139-4) limit is not well-defined.

The Australia Telescope Natio[nal](#page-139-1) Facility (ATNF) [pulsar catalogue](#page-138-1)¹² ¹² www.atnf.csiro.au/research/pulsar/ (Manchester et al., 2005) shows the current number of [know](#page-139-2)n MSPs to Psrcat, ver. 1.54 be ∼321 of which 195 are located within the Galaxy and 126 are found in globul[ar clusters. These are plotted in](#page-138-2) figure 1.9, where green dots show the projected positions of MSPs and the red crosses mark the positions [of classical pulsars, estim](#page-131-12)ated from the Taylor and Cordes (199[3\) mod](#page-139-2)el of free electron distribution in the G[alaxy. Of](#page-34-1) the 321 MSPs, about 66 appear to lack a compani[on.](#page-139-2)

Figure 1.9: An all-sky plot of all the pulsars currently known, from the pulsar catalogue (Manchester et al., 2005). Brown '+' symbols mark the locations of young pulsars, in galactic coordinates and filled green circles mark the positions of the known MSPs. The positions are overl[aid on a Mollweide](#page-131-12) [proje](#page-131-12)ction of three merged H- α surveys. The H- α data (Finkbeiner, 2003) were obtained from the NASA/Goddard Legacy Archive for Microwave [Backgr](#page-139-2)ound Data (LAMBDA) data products page.

1.4.1 The process of recycling pulsars

Although the first MSP to be discovered, PSR J1939+2138 (Backer et al., 1982), was an isolated system it is believed that all MSPs originate in binary or tertiary systems, where the pulsar accretes matter from the (inner) companion. Infalling matter from the companion transfers angular momentum [to th](#page-139-2)e pulsar once the [surf](#page-139-4)ace magneti[c field of the](#page-126-1) [rotat](#page-126-1)ing NS falls low enough to allow efficient accr[etion, i](#page-139-2)nitially prevented due to either the magnetodipole radiation pressure or propeller effects (Illarionov and Sunyaev, 1975). The accretion torque acting on the spinning NS is due to a dominant material term, a magnetic term and a vi[scou](#page-139-1)s stress term (Ghosh and Lamb, 1992; Shapiro and Teukolsky, 1983, etc.).

The [exchan](#page-130-7)[ge](#page-139-1) [of angular momentu](#page-130-7)m at the magnetospheric boundary eventually increases t[he spin angular momen](#page-129-9)tum of the [NS, which](#page-133-7) [depends o](#page-133-7)n the acting torque as

$$
N \approx \sqrt{GMr_A}\dot{M}\nu \tag{I.20}
$$

where $v \approx$ 1 is a numerical factor which depends on the fl[ow p](#page-139-1)attern (Ghosh and Lamb, 1978, 1992) and

$$
r_A \simeq \left(\frac{B^2 R^6}{\dot{M}\sqrt{2GM}}\right)^{2/7}
$$

\simeq 22 km · $B_8^{4/7} \left(\frac{\dot{M}}{0.1 \dot{M}_{\rm Edd}}\right)^{-2/7} \left(\frac{M}{1.4 M_{\odot}}\right)^{-5/7}$, (1.21)

is the Alfvén radius¹³(see e.g., Pringle and Rees, 1972), a typical value ¹³ Defined as the location at which the infor which could be∼40 km assuming a surface magnetic field of $I \times IO^8 G$ and a mass-loss rate of 0.01 $\dot{M}_{\rm Edd}^{\rm \ 14}$. This process is known as recycling (Bhattacharya and van den Heuvel, 1991; [Tauris and](#page-132-10) van den Heuvel, 2006).

1.4.2 [The companions of recycled pu](#page-127-2)l[sars](#page-127-2)

[While](#page-134-4) there are many classifications in use for MSPs, the most common bases are the mass and the nature of the companion, which can include

falling material couples with the magnetic field lines emanating from the NS magnetosphere and co-rotates with it.

¹⁴ $M_{\rm Edd}$ is called the Eddington mass, the theoretical maximum mass a star or accretion disk can have before its luminosity begins to blow away the outer laye[rs.](#page-139-1)
degenerate stars like Helium white dwarfs (He-WDs) and Carbon-Oxygen white dwarfs(CO-WDs), semi-degenerate brown dwarfs or non-degenerate low-mass dwarf stars or gas-giant planets. Of these the last two can often experience sever[e mass loss and ablation by the](#page-139-0) puls[ar wind, lead](#page-138-0)[ing to the formation of](#page-138-0) the so-called black-widow pulsar (BWP) and red-back pulsar (RBP) systems (Roberts, 2013; Chen et al., 2013).

X-ray binaries are believed to be the precursors of all MSPs with low mass X-ray binaries (LMXBs) forming [the bulk of the progenitors](#page-138-1) and low mass X-ray binaries (IMXBs) leading to [Carbon-Oxygen/](#page-127-0)Oxgen-[Neon-Magnesium whi](#page-139-1)te dwarf([CO/ONeMg-W](#page-133-0)D) comp[anions](#page-139-2). Lowmass [X-ray binaries \(HMXBs\)](#page-139-3) lead to the formation of slower DNS syst[ems.](#page-139-3) Figure 1.10 shows a schematic of the many p[ossible paths by which an](#page-138-2) MSP [binary may be produced.](#page-139-4)

Of these three 'channels' of MSP binary evolution, the first leads to several exotic systems. The progenitors in this case are typically two ZAMS stars, one of which has a mass 8 M_{\odot} –20 M_{\odot} while the second is typically much lighter, $M \leq 8 M_{\odot}$. The more massive companion exhausts nuclear fuel first and bl[oats to](#page-139-2) the CE state where the stellar ma[terial o](#page-140-0)f the bloated star envelops the companion. It subsequently undergoes a SN and produces a classical pulsar or NS. The less massive star, after it has ended its nuclear burni[ng p](#page-138-3)hase, bloats up and undergoes RLO which causes matter to be accreted onto the NS and forces it to rotate faster by transferring angular moment[um.](#page-139-7) During this phase the binar[y em](#page-140-1)its copious amounts of X-rays and γ -rays and forms an LMXB. Finally, the stellar material in the companion is significantly depl[eted s](#page-139-6)o that it can no longer overflow and the com[pani](#page-139-7)on contracts to produce an UL companion. If the remaining mass is sufficient, the Figure 1.10: Schematic showing the formation of an MSP binary starting from a binary of zero-age mainsequences (ZAMSs), one of which is enters the red-giant phase first and expands till its outer layers encompass both the stars in [what](#page-139-2) is known as the common envelope (CE) [phase, after](#page-140-0) [which the bloated](#page-140-0) star explodes in a SN, leaving behind a pulsar (PSR) and a companion orbiting each other around a common centre of mass. The pair [now form an X-ray bin](#page-138-3)ary which is classified as a low-, intermediate- or [hig](#page-140-1)h-mass X-ray bin[ary \(L/I/HMX](#page-139-5)B) as the second star bloats up and starts to undergo Roche-lobe overflow (RLO). This leads to an accretion disk around the pulsar, which forces it to rotate faster via transfer of angular momentum via accretion onto the pulsar. Depending on the proge[nitor mass of the companion](#page-139-6) leaves behind an evolved companion which may be ultra-light (UL) or a Helium, Carbon-Oxygen or Oxygen-Neon-Magnesium WD (He/CO/ONeMg WD. In special cases, the evolution can also produce a double-pulsar binary like PSR J0737+[3039 or a radio](#page-140-2) quiet NS-pulsar binary like PSR J1915+1606 (B1913+16). Figu[re f](#page-140-3)ollowing Tauris [\(201](#page-140-3)1). Sizes and distances are not to scale.

resulting star then forms an ultracool He-WD. In the special cases where the companion has too little mass to produce a He-WD, either due to excessive mass loss via accretion onto the NS or due to the outer layers of the companion being stripped away [by the p](#page-139-0)ulsar wind, the resulting star is a semi-degenerate object, possibly a 'b[rown' dw](#page-139-0)arf star. If these binaries have very short orbital period[s an](#page-139-7)d the mass of the companion is \leq 0.05 M_o then the system is called a BWP system while a more massive companion, between 0.1 M_{\odot} –0.5 M_{\odot} , leads to the system being labelled a RBP system. Although the recycling process is believed to be the most likely process for producing MSPs, it has been argued that there may be cases where pulsars are b[orn as](#page-138-1) MSPs (see e.g., Tauris and Takens,1998; Miller and Hamilton, 2001; Freire et al., 2008). While conventional [form](#page-139-1)ation scenarios do not favour the formation of such objects, the mounting observational eviden[ce aga](#page-139-2)inst the production of isolated MSPs like PSR J1939+2134 via th[e com](#page-129-0)[pani](#page-139-2)[on evap](#page-129-0)[oration](#page-134-0) [route provides so](#page-134-0)[me support to this propose](#page-131-0)d route.

1.4.3 Too [little, t](#page-139-2)oo varied?

RPs differ from their classical counterparts in a number of ways, apart from their intrinsically higher rotation rates, which range from 1.4 ms-185 ms (Hessels et al., 2006;Swiggum et al., 2015, respectively). Perhaps [the m](#page-139-8)ost significant difference lies in the masses of the pulsars in binary systems. Unlike the limited spread expected for isolated pulsars, MSP m[asses appear to be](#page-129-1) [distributed over a fa](#page-134-1)irly wide range, from 1.17(1) M_{\odot} to 2.01(4) M_{\odot} (Martinez et al., 2015; Antoniadis et al., 2013, respectively) as shown by observations. Empirical evidence also suggests that the surface magnetic field strengths of MSPs are much lower [than](#page-139-2) for young pulsars, although the exact process by which the pulsar loses itsmagnetic field is [not understood very w](#page-131-1)[ell\(Bhattacharya,2002](#page-126-0)). At the same time, MSPs are also more stable rotators as compared to their classical counterparts, although recent evid[ence\(C](#page-139-2)ognard and Backer, 2004;McKee et al.,2016) showsmore of theMSPs[may experience glitch](#page-127-1)es than previously thought.

While a large n[umber](#page-139-2) of MSPs have been discovered in the last two decades, the expected number in the Galaxy is high[ly uncertain and](#page-127-2) [succe](#page-127-2)[ssive surveys have](#page-131-2) met with less succe[ss than](#page-139-2) originally predicted. The discovery of MSPs has [been t](#page-139-2)raditionally burdened by two major factors. The first relates to the high computing cost which is the result of the lengthy Fast Fourier Transforms (FFT, Cooley and Tukey, 1965) that must be cons[tructe](#page-139-2)d to search for objects with such short spin periods. The second major factor has been the typically small-number statistics that were available for estimation of the properties of MSP[s. The](#page-128-0) first hurdle has been significantly addressed [with the advent o](#page-128-0)f high speed computing infrastructure being available for significantly lower costs. The second hurdle can only be addressed through greater studies of MSPs themselves, part of which would involve studying [the pro](#page-139-2)perties and behaviour of these systems, as carried out in chapter 4 while another part would involve studying the entire population (and subp[opulati](#page-139-2)ons) ofMSPs to estimate their emission characteristics(i.e., their spectra), as carried out in chapter 5 to allow future surveys to predict discovery numbers more accurately.

1.5 Structure and orga[nisation of](#page-92-0) this thesis

Having reviewed the properties and formation of classical pulsars and their older counter-parts, MSPs, we proceed in the next chapter to introduce the three aspects of pulsar astronomy that form the body of this thesis. Specifically, in Chapter 2 I introduce some fundamental concepts related to pulsar ast[ronom](#page-139-2)y. I discuss the techniques and tools used to record pulsar observations, the properties of the data and their analysis. I introduce th[e concepts](#page-40-0) of flux and phase calibration for pulsar data and discuss the technique of generating pulse times of arrival from pulsar observation. Finally, I review the technique of pulsar timing.

In Chapter 3 I present an overview of the most important artifacts that can be found in software based data recording systems. I review the theory of polyphase filterbanks and apply a least mean square optimisation scheme to the special case of a coherent dedispersion pulsar back[end. I show](#page-54-0) that the action of the dedispersion filter is non-linear in phase and therefore the resultant signal cannot be reconstructed perfectly by a full reconstruction filterbank based on short, linear phase finite impulse response filter (FIR) filters. I use results from a simple *Python* simulation to demonstrate the most significant artifacts that are present in the subbands of analysis filterbanks, which are commonly used in pulsar data recording systems. I also review *Matlab* based m[od](#page-138-4)[elling for the Square Kilometre A](#page-138-4)rray that has shown that the ultimate limit on the accuracy of MSP timing due to an artifact with relative power ∼−34 to −37 dB is about ∼100 ns.

In Chapter 4 I present an updated pulsar timing solution using data from four of the five Eur[opean](#page-139-2) pulsar timing array (EPTA) telescopes for the PSR J2051−0827, which was the second BWP to be discovered. For t[his project I](#page-76-0) processed the data and carried out preliminary investigations to ensure th[e resulting timesof arrival were free fro](#page-138-5)m systematic errors. I then performed the analysis using [the te](#page-138-1)chnique of pulsar timing. This work resulted in the publication − Shaifullah et al. (2016).

In Chapter 5 I measure the spectral indices of 12 MSPs using data collected with the 300-m radio telescope at the Arecibo Observatory. For this project I carried out simulations to estimate the effect of interstellar scintillation. I also performed all th[e observations,](#page-133-1) t[he ra](#page-133-1)dio fr[equency in](#page-92-0)terference removal and subsequent p[ost-pr](#page-139-2)ocessing of the data. I calibrated the data and obtained flux-density measurements using code from my collaborators. I implemented robust statistics to estimate the spectral indices. I rederived spectral indices for an additional 19 sources for which only flux densities were available in literature to increase the sample size of MSP spectral indices to 74, which is almost two-thirds of the known Galactic population of 195.

In Chapter 6 I summarise the main results presented and offer suggestions for future work.

Plate 1: A plot of all pulsars currently known, from the pulsar catalogue (Manchester et al., 2005) projected on the disk of the Milky Way Galaxy. Green dots denote pulsar positions estimated using the YMW17 (Yao et al., 2017) model of the distribution of electrons in the Galaxy, pink dots denote pulsar positions estimated using the NE2001 model (Cordes and Lazio, 2003). The disagreement between the two models is distinct and serves to remind us of the large uncertainty that must be accounted for distances estimated from measured dispersion measure (DM) values.

Blue dots indicate pulsar distances estimated from parallaxmeasuremen[ts\(Verbiest et al.,](#page-131-3) 2[010,](#page-131-3) 2009) and have been updated with values from Shami Chatterjee's pulsar parallax catalogue. Golden dots represen[t known magne](#page-136-0)tar positions retrieved from the McGill Magnetar Catalog(Olausen and Kaspi, 2014) and orange dots indicate known SNRs [retrieved from the](#page-128-1) [Chan](#page-128-1)dra SNR Catalog.

The Sun is located 8.3 kpc (Reid et al., 2014) from the galactic centre, at the origin of the Galactic coordinate system shown by gray lines. [Dashed gray circles mark](#page-138-6) Galactic distances in units of 1.5 kpc while the grey lines mark Galactic longitudes. Brown dashed lines show distances in kpc on the disc.

Back[ground Image Credits:](http://www.astro.cornell.edu/~shami/psrvlb/parallax.html) Robert Hurt, Spitzer Science Center/NASA, retrieved from the Spitzer mission pages. [The original i](http://www.physics.mcgill.ca/~pulsar/magnetar/main.html)[mage has been mod](#page-132-0)i[fied a](#page-132-0)nd custom annotations added.

Pulsar astronomy

The earth, that is sufficient, I do not want the constellations any nearer, I know they are very well where they are, I know they suffice for those who belong to them.

— **Walt Whitman;** *Song of the open road 1*

Pulsars are extremely energetic emitters and are easily observed in the radio regime. However, most often the only visible component of the pulsar is the rotating pulsar beam. The process of deriving pulsar parameters from these beams crossing the line of sight to the pulsar from the earth begins with observations made with some of the most sensitive radio telescopes currently available. The incident electromagnetic radiation must be converted into an electrical signal which is then converted into a digital data file. The data file is finally analysed and the resulting measurements are modelled to convert the beam crossings into meaningful measurements of the pulsar's properties. In this chapter I introduce the technical aspects of pulsar observations and, I present details of the process of recording and calibrating the pulsar data and finally, I explain the process of pulsar timing.

2.1 Instrumentation for observing pulsars

The primary instrument for observation in the radio regime is the radio telescope, designs and descriptions of which are disparate and wideranging (See e.g., Wilson et al., 2013). A sketch of a generic setup for pulsar observation is shown in plate 2.

The telescope typically consists of a large electromagnetic (EM) reflector arranged in a parabolic shape(or any convenient section through a spheroidal shell[\) at whose foc](#page-135-0)[us a 'ho](#page-40-1)rn' antenna is mounted. At low enough frequencies, such parabolic arrange[ments are substituted](#page-138-7) for by arrays of simple 'wire' antennas. Depending on the geometry of their cross-sections, these feed horns can be classified as rectangular or cylindrical horns. The horn itself consists of an impedance transfer section (the 'flare' and ridges together in figure 2.1) which increases the efficiency of the coupling of the incident EM waves to the antenna, a waveguide section where the incident wave produces a resonant standingwave and a single or a pair of orthogon[ally moun](#page-40-1)ted probes, as shown in the lower part of figure 2.1.

The induced electric currents (or their [corr](#page-138-7)esponding voltages) are amplified and filtered to remove signals from unwanted frequencies. It is almost standar[d to then](#page-40-1) combine this filtered signal with a locally

2

天の香具山 衣白妙の
ほすてふ 夏来にけらし 春過ぎて

Figure 2.1: Cut-away diagram of a dualpolarisation, quad-ridge rectangular horn antenna for radio astronomy showing the arrangement of the ridges and the orthogonal probe arrangement to recover two polarisations.

Plate 2: Schematic of a modern radio telescope with a specialised backend for pulsar astronomy. Incident radio waves from a distant pulsar (or any radio source) are collimated by a parabolic reflector, also called a dish, onto a 'feed'. Typically, for large telescopes like the Effelsberg 100-m radio telescope the feed is a horn antenna. The horn antenna converts the incident wavefronts of the radio waves from the pulsar into a standing wave which excites a pair of mutually orthogonal probes (see figure 2.1). Each probe corresponds to a single polarisation. The current induced on these probes is then amplified by a low noise amplifier (LNA) before being filtered and further amplified. It is then converted and transmitted over an optical link to receiver boards at the ground level, where the signal is mixed with a local oscillator signal to convert the high frequency signals into lower frequencies in what is called the super heterodyne method. After some subsequent processing the signal is digitised and transferred to field programmable gate array (FPGA) boards which split the received bandwidth into smaller parts and transmit the split subbands over a high spee[d network](#page-40-1) link to a number of computers where the data are further processed and recorded onto hard drives.

generated, stable, monotonic frequency such that the phases of the two signals are added coherently. This is called frequency mixing.

The resulting signal consists of two components with a frequency that is either the sum or the difference of the input signal and local signal. One of these two components, typically the lower frequency, is retained and the other is filtered out before further signal-conditioning and digitisation via ananalog-to-digital convertor(ADC). This is known as the super-heterodyne architecture which allows us to observe at very high frequencies using devices which natively work at much lower frequencies. The entire arrangement from the horn up to the ADC in plate 2 is often called the 'fr[ont-end'. The frontend, which is u](#page-138-8)sually located very close to the horn is followed by a backend housed away from the telescope, where the signal is passed through further processing stages before being formatted, standardised and then recorded o[nto so](#page-138-8)[me kind](#page-40-1) of storage media for further analysis.

Almost all of what is described in the previous paragraphs is common for all radio astronomy. Pulsar observations differ in a number of ways from other fields of radio astronomy because of the unique nature of the sources being observed and often employ special hardware and techniques. Some aspects of pulsars that are immediately distinguishable are:

- They are relatively faint point sourcesmoving with considerable transverse velocities.
- Their radio beams are highly collimated, polarised and show frequencydependent effects.
- Starting from an arbitrary pulse, it is always possible to predict the time of arrival of the $n^{\rm th}$ pulse, if the rotational period of the pulsar and the rate at which this period increases is known from previous measurements.

Given these properties, pulsar observations benefit greatly from the use of dual-polarisation receivers that either record only raw voltages or store the incoming pulse train by truncating it at every rotational period of the pulsar being observed and averaging the resulting segments. This second mode is often called the 'fold-and-add' or folding method, which exploits the rotational stability of pulsars to add a number of individual pulses to form a bright, well defined pulse-*profile*. This is possible in spite of the random, stochastic nature of individual pulses, shown for example in figure 2.2, because the ensemble average of groups of pulses (more commonly referenced as the 'integrated' pulse profile) observed at discrete, widely separated intervals is exceedingly well-matched, as can be seen from th[e plot of in](#page-40-1)tegrated pulse profiles of PSR J2235+1506 created from four separate observations, separated approximatel by 3 months each shown in figure 2.3. The majority of the visible distinctions in the pulse profiles shown is the result of ambient RFI, which results in the 'spiky' profiles and a relatively smaller c[ontri](#page-139-5)bution to these variations is the r[esult of ch](#page-40-1)anges in the column density of electrons along the line of sight to PSR J2235+1506.

The probes in the horn are designed to be sensitive to [orth](#page-139-9)ogonal polarisations of the induced EM field in the waveguide and a complex

Figure 2.2: Plot of single pulses of PSR J0835-4510 (B0833-45), showing sequential *pulses* plotted on the y-axis as a function of the rotational phase of the pulsar. Note that the plot is restricted to only a small portion of the total rotation, [show](#page-139-5)ing the regularity with which the pulsar rotates. The individual pulses offset manually along the *y*-axis for distinction. PSR J0835-4510 is the pulsar associated with the SN G263.6-02.8 in the Vela constellation. The thick red line at the bottom of the plot shows the integrated pulse profile.

Figure 2.3: Plot of integrated pulse profiles obtained for PSR J2235+1506 on four days separated by 3 months each. While the individual pulses differ from each other mainly due to the changes in the ambient RFI and column density of electrons along th[e line](#page-139-5) of sight to the pulsar, the overall shape of these individual pulses remains remarkably similar.

voltage is received for each polarisation, as sketched by the blue and green . If these orthogonal polarisations are linear (X and Y) as is the case for crossed-dipole (wire) arrangements or rectangular horns, the full Stokes matrix can be recovered as:

$$
\begin{bmatrix} I \\ Q \\ U \\ V \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} |X|^2 + |Y|^2 \\ |X|^2 - |Y|^2 \\ 2 \operatorname{Re}(X * Y) \\ 2 \operatorname{Im}(X * Y) \end{bmatrix} . \tag{2.1}
$$

If the feed-horn is cylindrical, they are sensitive to the circular polarisations, L and R. Then the equation becomes:

$$
\begin{bmatrix} I \\ Q \\ U \\ V \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} |L|^2 + |R|^2 \\ 2 \operatorname{Re}(L * R) \\ 2 \operatorname{Im}(L * R) \\ |L|^2 - |R|^2 \end{bmatrix},
$$
\n(2.2)

Figure 2.4: Pulse profile of PSR J0407+1607 at 327 MHz, showing the polarised components. The middle plot shows the Stokes components; \hat{Q} in pink, \hat{U} in blue and \hat{V} in green. The bottom plot shows the linearly [pola](#page-139-5)rised component in green and the circularly polarised component in blue. The total intensity (Stokes \hat{I}) is plotted in black in both, the middle and bottom plots. The top plot shows the position angle (P.A.) for the same observation.

The receiver records a complex voltage for each polarisation channel, in what is commonly called the raw mode. Using frequency mixing in hardware or fast Fourier Transforms (FFTs) (Cooley and Tukey,1965) in software (see e.g. Press et al., 1992, pp. 496 - 536), one can then obtain the full polarisation properties of the incident signal in the form of either the [magnitudes and cross-multiplic](#page-138-9)[ation terms or the mag](#page-128-0)nitudes of the components. The ability to recover the Stokes components is especially im[portant in the co](#page-132-1)ntext of reconstructing the shape of the pulsar beam, which is important for studying the properties of the emission itself as well as, for the technique of pulsar timing discussed in section 2.5.1.

Figure 2.5: Projection of the Stoker's vector on the Poincaré Sphere (shown by the black trace), for the observation plotted in figure 2.4.

The intervening medium between the pulsar and the earth consists of diffuse gas and dust and is called the interstellar medium (ISM). Although the ISM consists mainly of neutral gas and dust, ionising background radiation and heating due to the expanding shock-fronts ofSNRs produces free electrons with a number density, n_e ranging from ≃15 \times 10^{−4} cm^{−3} in the hot inter-cloud phase to about 0.4 $\rm cm^{-3}$ [in the cold neutral ph](#page-139-10)ase of the ISM [Tiele](#page-139-10)ns $(2009)^{\text{I}}$. The group velocity, v_g , of the EM [waves](#page-140-4) propagating through this refractive medium i[s g](#page-142-0)iven by:

$$
v_g = c \left(I - \frac{f_p^2}{f^2} \right)^{1/2},
$$
 (2.3)

where *f* is the frequency of the EM wave and given e and *m^e* are the charge and mass of the electron res[pe](#page-142-1)ctively, $f_p \equiv n_e e^2 / \pi m_e$. This implies that for two monochromatic frequencies, $f_{\rm I}$ and $f_{\rm 2}$ the propagation times will be slightly different, as [sho](#page-138-7)wn in figure 2.6. Since pulsar receivers are typically designed to have bandwidths (B[Ws\)](#page-142-2) of t[he o](#page-142-3)rder of MHz to GHz and the plasma frequency for the [es](#page-142-1)timated number density is $f_p \simeq$ 2 kHz, this delay can be expressed [to first or](#page-44-0)der in f_p^2/f^2 as

$$
t_2 - t_1 = \Delta t \equiv e^2 2\pi m_e c^2 \left(\frac{I}{f_1^2} - \frac{I}{f_2^2}\right) DM \tag{2.4}
$$

DM here represents the column density of free electrons along the line of sight to the pulsar and is called the dispersion measure. It is measured in units of pc cm−³ (Lorimer and Kramer, 2005, p. 86).

$$
DM \equiv \int_{0}^{d} n_{e} dz \qquad (2.5)
$$

Following Lorimer and Kramer [\(2005\) we can simplify](#page-131-4) this expression for the delay at any signal frequency, *f* in MHz as

$$
\Delta t \simeq 4.15 \times 10^6 \text{DM} f^{-2} \tag{2.6}
$$

where Δt is the signal delay in ms. Thus the different frequency components of the beam across the observational bandwidth appear at the detector in a quadratically delayed manner. Dedispersion is the process of removing these delays, relative to an arbitrarily choosen frequency within the observed range, so that integration of the data with respect to frequency would represent the summation of photons which left the pulsar at the same time.

2.2.1 Incoherent and coherent dedispersion

Dedispersion of the incoming data, prior to final storage, is the most computationally intensive of the backend processes. To reduce the computational complexity a convenient practice is to split the received bandwidth into a number of narrow band channelsto run filtering and other pre-processing operations, followed by the dedispersion of the translated signal.

¹ The ISM itself is however a complex system and interested readers are referred to table 11.2 of Tielens (2009) for a summary of the electron densities in the different phases.

Figure 2.6: Dispersion of the pulsar signal for PSR J2016+1948, shown by the quadratically increasing delay in the arrival time of photons as function of their associated frequency. The plot shows the frequencies starting from ∼2100 MHz and dec[reasi](#page-139-5)ng up to∼1300 MHz, plotted as a function of the rotational or pulse phase. At some arbitrary time t_1 the photon of frequency $f_{\rm I}$ arrives. Photons associated with higher frequencies (i.e., the frequencies lower on the *y*-axis) arrive earlier while those associated with the lower frequencies at the top of the plot arrive later. If $f_{\rm z}$ is the frequency associated with a photon which arrives at time $t_{\rm z}$, the associated DM can be calculated from eqn. (2.4).

Regardless of whether this splitting up is carried out in hardware or software, the array of filters is called a filterbank. The dispersed pulsar signal appears as a drifting pulse as one moves from channel to channel of the filterbank. In the analog case, it is almost self-suggestive then that either a different set of delays introduced per channel or convolution with a local tone that drifts with the opposite phase but an exactly equal rate as the pulsar can be used to introduce offsets such that the pulses in the individual channels align. However, the analog case is also often difficult to construct for a general-purpose receiver.

With the advent of the FPGAs, digital backends have now become the de-facto standard for radio astronomy. In the case of the software backend, the analog filterbank is replaced by apolyphase filterbank(PFB), which is an optimal architecture for filtering. The PFB consists of an analysis stage (the part w[here th](#page-138-11)e input signal is decomposed into a number of channels), followed by intermedi[ate processing before the](#page-139-11) channels are recombined by the synthesis stage.

It is quite straightforward then to introduce afte[r the](#page-139-11) analysis stage a simple DM-dependent delay stage into each channel, which will align the pulse in the individual channels. If this delay per channel is an apriori calculated constant, then the process is called incoherent dedispersion.

Cohe[rent](#page-138-6) dedispersion, on the other hand, uses all the available frequency information to dedisperse the signal in the frequency domain (Hankins and Rickett, 1975). In this method, the signal must be sampled at its Nyquist frequency (Nyquist, 1928b). The resulting stream is then multiplied by a frequency-dependent chirp function. This alters the complex phase of the [FFT](#page-129-2) values, removing the dispersive delays. Sim[ultaneous windowing](#page-129-2)² o[f the sampled bl](#page-132-2)ock of the complex amplitudes ² Which could be thought of as shaping of the FFTs prevents aliasing³.

As discussed in chapter 3, certain assumptions on the nature of the properties of the Fou[rier s](#page-138-9)pace lead to drastic departures from the ideal case, causing 'images' of, and aberrations in the pulsar signal to appear [at diff](#page-138-9)erent phase offsets relative to the main signal. This happens at both the d[igitisation](#page-54-0) stage and the PFB stage. An alternative that is currently being deployed at the Effelsberg 100-m radio telescope is to avoid filterbanks altogether by performing full-band acquisition and coherent dedispersion. This requires hi[gh-sp](#page-139-11)eed ADCs and FPGAs. Given that the required FFT lengths increase dramatically for full-band processing, the demands on the computing and memory resources are also significantly higher.

2.3 Polarisation Calibration

Once dedispersion has been performed, the data must be recorded and stored for further analysis. Since it is already in the Fourier domain, it is straightforward to construct the four Stokes components. The four Stokes components are then compressed into a single four-dimensional (phase, frequency, time and intensity) data object, commonly referred to as an 'archive'. The availability of the four Stokes components is cruor tapering of the edges of the sampled block of the signal.

³ The effect of images of the sampled signal being produced at a different frequency. See chapter 3.

cial in recovering the correct profile of the projected beam of the pulsar, given the high degree of polarisation these beams are known to possess.

The expressions for the Stokes parameters shown in eqn. (2.1) and eqn. (2.2) implicitly assume that the individual polarisations are orthogonal and free from any cross-coupling. However, the mutual isolation of the two polarisations of the receiving horn is never p[erfect and](#page-43-0) instead, depends on the electrical properties⁴ of the probe arrangement 4 Which in turn depend on the geometry [and the h](#page-43-1)orn/feed design, which implies frequency-dependent variations. and materials used. This cross-contamination which originates from subtle differences in the electrical and geometrical properties of the telescope and the frontend can be modelled and removed as well ⁵ using multiple injections of \sim ⁵ This is done at the Parkes radio telethe noise diode.

This can be measured by injecting a signal of known polarisation (using a noise diode) periodically and comparing the incident and injected signals. For newer telescopes, these changes are often small enough that a single calibration observation with the noise diode, per epoch for every pulsar observed, can suffice. If the archives produced earlier have had this calibration performed on them, they are said have been polarisation calibrated.

2.4 Flux Calibration

Pulsar astronomy backends typically record the spectral density function, *S* in arbitrary units such that the archive needs to calibrated both in terms of the flux density value and the frequency dependent gain of the receiver, *G^r* . There also a need to individually calibrate the effect of the f[re](#page-142-4)quency and elevation dependent gain of the telescope, *G^T* .

$$
S^{[cal]}(f) = G_T(f)G_r(f) \left(T_{\text{source}}(f) + T_{\text{sky}}(f) + T_{\text{sys}}^{[cal]}(f) \right) \tag{2.7}
$$

If G_T and G_r can be determined independently along with [the](#page-142-6) noise power generated by the receiving system $T_{\rm sys}^{cal}$, then it is possible to recover the flux density of the so[urce,](#page-143-0) T_{source} [for](#page-143-1) an observing frequency *f*. In practice, a number of parameters change in the telescope from observ[atio](#page-142-6)n to [ob](#page-142-5)servation and these can make it quite difficult to measure the different gains and flux densities. Using a noise diode to inject a constant, unknown amount of powe[r in the](#page-143-0) signal chain and a celestial radio source with a previously measured flux density at the frequency of observation, we can recover the different components of the measured flux density quite easily.

By pointing the telescope at a strong continuum source with a well known flux density (referred to as a standard candle), we can obtain the total power for the On and Off states of the noise diode, *H*and *L* respectively, in terms of the relative gain $g \equiv G_T \cdot G_r$, the unknown system temperature T_{sys} , the flux density of the standard candle T_{std} and the unknown flux density of the noise diode, T_{diode} . To simplify the expressions, the notation for frequency dependance has be[en](#page-142-7) dr[op](#page-142-8)ped and the subscript 'on' refers to measurements made with the telescope being pointed a[t the](#page-143-2) flux calibrator source a[nd the](#page-143-4) subscript '[off' i](#page-143-3)ndicates

scope in Australia (van Straten, 2004, 2006) and is also suggested for observations at Arecibo which follow sources over long tracks on the sky.

those with the telescope pointed to a nearby part of the sky as shown in figure 2.7.

$$
H_{on} = g_{on}(T_{\text{sys}} + T_{\text{std}} + T_{\text{diode}})
$$

$$
L_{on} = g_{on}(T_{\text{sys}} + T_{\text{std}})
$$
 (2.8)

By pointing the telescope at a nearby location of the sky, sufficiently spaced to exclude the standar[d can](#page-143-2)dl[e fro](#page-143-3)[m the b](#page-143-4)eam of the telescope, we obtain another set of meas[urem](#page-143-2)e[nts f](#page-143-3)or the On and Off states of the noise diodes.

$$
H_{off} = g_{off}(T_{\rm sys} + T_{\rm diode})
$$

\n
$$
L_{off} = g_{off}T_{\rm sys}
$$
\n(2.9)

From these four measurement, we can now obtain the relation between the flux densities of the standard [cand](#page-143-2)le [and th](#page-143-4)e noise diode.

$$
\frac{L_{on}}{H_{on} - L_{on}} - \frac{L_{off}}{H_{off} - L_{off}} = \frac{T_{\text{std}}}{T_{\text{diode}}} \tag{2.10}
$$

Finally, by substituting the value of $T_{\rm diode}$ obtained in eqn. (2.10), we can recover the system temperature using th[e rela](#page-143-3)tion;

$$
\frac{H_{off}}{L_{off}} - I = \frac{T_{\text{diode}}}{T_{\text{sys}}}
$$
\n(2.11)

from which we obtain the system temperature of the receiver.

Byusing this T_{sys} and measuring t[he po](#page-143-4)wer when the pulsar is just outside the beam of the telescope to ob[tain](#page-143-2) $G_T(f)G_r(f)\left(T_{\rm sky}(f)+T_{\rm sys}^{[cal]}(f)\right)\!,$ we can measure T_{source} . Finally, comparing T_{source} with T_{std} gives the equivalent flux-[dens](#page-143-2)ity of the source.

Figure 2.7: Sketch of the method by which the absolute flux received is measured, using a quasar in the sky. In the example shown alongside, the standard candle used is the the quasar 4C 08.64 (B2209+080), the optical image for which is shown from the Sloan Digital Sky Survey (SDSS) archival data, plotted using the Aladdin desktop software (Bonnarel et al., 2000). Overplotted in colours from red to white are the radio flux contours from the Jansky [Very Large Array \(VLA\)](#page-139-12) Low-Frequency Sky Survey Redux (VLSSr; Lane et al., 2012) 74 MHz [and from blue to](#page-127-3) white, radio flux contours from the National Radio Astronomy Observatory ([NRAO\)](#page-140-5) VLA [Sky Survey \(NVSS](#page-140-5); Condon et al., 1998) 1.4 GHz continuum s[urvey. The](#page-130-0) [three](#page-130-0) brown ellipses denote the beamwidth of the L-wide receive[r at the](#page-139-13) [Arecibo Observatory, with which these](#page-139-13) [data](#page-140-5) were collected. A mi[nimum of three](#page-128-2) [poin](#page-128-2)tings (two off source and one on source) are used in practice, to remove an implicit assumption of source symmetry in the equations used in section 2.4. The translucent white squares denote the field of view of the VLSSr and NRAO VLA Sky Survey (NVSS) survey plots, identifying the absence of radio bright sources apart from 4C 0[8.64.](#page-46-0)

2.5 Pulsar timing

Since pulsars have been shown to possess rotational stability comparable to some terrestrial time standards, one can treat each sweep of the pulsar beam as a single *tick* from a clock. By comparing these pulses with a terrestrial standard, we can measure offsets in the pulsar's rotation at precisions of microseconds or less, which can then be modelled to recover the physical phenomena that produce these offsets. This is known as the pulsar timing technique.

2.5.1 Measurement of pulse times of arrival

The fundamental datum of the pulsar timing technique is the time of arrival (ToA) of the pulse, typically referred to Solar system barycentre (SSB). These ToAs embed information about the telescopes, backends and algorithms used to measure them; the behaviour of the puls[ars them](#page-140-6)[selves and th](#page-140-6)e systems hosting them, if any; t[he effects of any large ob](#page-140-7)[jects n](#page-140-7)ear the [line o](#page-140-6)f sight, the Solar System and any other physical phenomena that would affect the propagation of the pulsar signals. Timing models incorporating the spin and astrometric parameters, as well as parameters for the DM and when applicable, orbital parameters are fitted to these ToAs using timing software like TEMPO2 (Hobbs et al., 2006).

Often, however, the individual pulses are too weak to be distinguished from noise and it is p[refer](#page-138-6)able to integrate the archive along the time and/or freque[ncy do](#page-140-6)main(s). This decreases the amplitude [of the Gaus](#page-129-3)[sian n](#page-129-3)oise and increases that of the pulse and any other non-Gaussian components of the noise. The *scrunched* or integrated profile then represents an ensemble average of the individual pulses that are contained in the archive. Within the limits of the sensitivity of the receiver and the telescope, the ensemble average at one epoch can approximate the ensemble average at a different epoch exceedingly well. In fact, we can express the measured pulse profile *P*(*t*) as a function of a standard *template* profile *S*(*t*), via the relation:

$$
P(t) = a + b \times S(t - \Delta \tau) + n(t) \qquad (2.12)
$$

where *a* is the offset between the baselines of the standard and measured profiles, *b* is a scaling factor, $\Delta \tau$ is the phase offset between the profile and the template and, *n*(*t*) is the noise component.

If the discrete Fourier transforms of the profile and template are

$$
P_k e^{i\theta_k} = \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} p_j e^{i2\pi j k/N}
$$
 (2.13)

and

$$
S_k e^{i\phi_k} = \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} s_j e^{i2\pi jk/N}
$$
 (2.14)

respectively, where *k* represents a frequency index, *P^k* and*S^k* the amplitudes of the complex Fourier coefficients, θ and ϕ are the respective phases and *N* is the number of frequency channels.

Since the transformation preserves linearity, eqn. (2.12) can be rewritten as

$$
P_k e^{i\theta_k} = aN + bS_k e^{i\phi_k} + G_k \qquad (2.15)
$$

where the index *k* runs from zero to N-1.

Figure 2.8: Schematic of the method of calculation of ToAs. In practice, the template matching or comparision between the predicted arrival time and the actual arrival time is carried out in the Fourier domain, as explained in section 2.5.1.

Once the individual transforms have been computed, the baseline offset can be measured from the zeroth components of the two amplitudes,

$$
a = (P_{\rm o} - bS_{\rm o})/N. \tag{2.16}
$$

The ToA can now be derived along with the scaling factor *b* by minimising the goodness-of-fit statistic

$$
\chi^2 = \sum_{k=1}^{N/2} \left| \frac{P_k - b S_k e^{i(\phi_k - \theta_k + k\tau)}}{\sigma_k} \right|^2 \tag{2.17}
$$

where $\sigma_{\bm{k}}$ represents the root-mean-square intensity of the noise at frequency indexed by *k*. A more detailed derivation can be found in (Taylor, 1992).

While the derivation above shows the simplest case, alternative methods to recover ToAs from low signal-to-noise ratio (S/N) signals using [Gaussian inte](#page-134-2)rpolation can be found inHotan et al.(2005) or van Straten (2006) which utilises the full Stokes information to produce ToAs. An equivalent fre[quenc](#page-140-6)y domain [formulation of the \(Taylor,](#page-139-14)1992) method can also be found in Demorest(2007). Updated techniques for ToA generation for wideband backends, where [frequency depend](#page-129-4)e[nt evolution](#page-135-1) [of the](#page-135-1) pulse profiles must be accounted for can [be found in](#page-134-2) Liu et al. (2014); Pennucci et al. [\(2014\)](#page-128-3)

2.5.2 *Pulsar timing with* $TEMPO2$

[First,](#page-131-5) the ToA [is time-stamp](#page-132-3)ed using a clock at the observatory. This local clock is referenced to a hydrogen maser, which itself is ultimately

not stable over extended periods of time. This time must then be translated into the Universal Coordinated Time (UTC) scale from which one can finally derive the corresponding value in the Temps Atomique International (TAI) timescale. However, the atomic clocks used to derive the TAI timescale do not measure the SI second exactly and offsets must be accounted for. The clocks used in the TAI times[cale are used to define](#page-140-9) what is called the Terrestrial Time (TT) scale. The Bureau International [des Poids et Mes](#page-140-9)ures (BIPM) publishes the transformation between *"TT(BIPM) is a realization of Terrestrial Time* pai[rs of](#page-140-9) timescales and these must be used to derive the correct reference ToA in SI seconds referred to the [Geo](#page-140-9)centric Celestial Reference System(GCRS)b[ased timescale, denote](#page-140-10)d byGeoc[entric Coordinate Time](#page-138-12) [\(TCG\). The current standard fo](#page-138-12)r translating from TT to any other timescale is the TT(BIPM15), which applies t[o measurements extended bey](#page-138-13)ond [modi](#page-140-6)fied Julian date (MJD) 57379.

To extract meaningful information from the measured ToAs they must [be tran](#page-140-11)slated into a proper time of emission at t[he p](#page-140-10)ulsar. The steps involved in [this](#page-140-10) [translat](#page-138-14)ion from a ToA on the earth to the time of emission [at the pulsar are as follows](#page-139-15).

Having corrected the ToA to the GCRS we then tran[slate](#page-140-6) it to the SSB. This involves, apart from tr[ansla](#page-140-6)ting the reference frame from the GCRS to the barycentric celestial reference system (BCRS), calculating the delays the photon m[ust h](#page-140-6)ave en[counte](#page-138-13)red during its propagation [thro](#page-140-7)ugh the Earth's atmosphere (Δ_{Atm}), the vacuum retardation due to [the mo](#page-138-13)tion of the observatory $(\Delta_{\rm R_\odot}$ and $\Delta_{\rm p})$, that due to dispersion by the ionised solar wind $(\Delta_{\rm SW})$, that due to the relativistic frame transformations due to the co-moving SSB and observatory, also called the Einstein delay (i.e., the gravitatio[nal re](#page-142-11)dshift, $\Delta_{\rm E_\odot}$) and finally that due to the excess path it has to trav[el thr](#page-142-12)ough the gravitational potential of the Solar System, called [the S](#page-142-13)hapi[ro de](#page-140-7)lay $(\Delta_{\mathrm{S}_\odot}).$

$$
\Delta_{\odot} = \Delta_{\text{Atm}} + \Delta_{R_{\odot}} + \Delta_{p} + \Delta_{\text{SW}} + \Delta_{E_{\odot}} + \Delta_{S_{\odot}}
$$
 (2.18)

The barycentred arrival time (BAT), or the [To](#page-142-15)A translated to the SSB must be corrected for the effects of propagation through the ISM which include the vacuum propagation delay (Δ_{VP}) , the dispersion due to the ISM ($\Delta_{\rm ISD}$) and other frequency dependent eff[ects](#page-140-6) ($\Delta_{\rm FDD}$) and finall[y the](#page-140-7) Einste[in delay due to the relativistic m](#page-138-16)otion of the SSB and [the b](#page-139-10)inary barycentre 6 ($\Delta_{\rm{E}_{\rm{SSB,BB}}}$).

$$
\Delta_{IS} = \Delta_{VP} + \Delta_{ISD} + \Delta_{FDD} + \Delta_{E_{SSB,BB}} \tag{2.19}
$$

If the puls[ar is in a](#page-142-16) binary, we must now correct for the effects of binary motion which include the Römer delay due to the binary companion $(\Delta_{\rm R_{\rm B}})$, the aberration that is introduced due to the proper motion $(\Delta_{\rm A_{\rm B}})$, the Einstein delay due to the companion $(\Delta_{\rm E_{\rm B}})$ and the Shapiro delay due to the companion $(\Delta_{\mathtt{S}_\mathtt{B}}).$

$$
\Delta_{BB} = \Delta_{R_B} + \Delta_{A_B} + \Delta_{E_B} + \Delta_{S_B}
$$
 (2.20)

A more detailed treatmen[t of](#page-142-18) these terms can be found in Edwards

as defined by the International Astronomical Union (IAU). It is computed annually by the BIPM based on a weighted average of the evaluations of the frequency of TAI by the primary and secondary frequency standards."

– BIPM.org

[The l](#page-138-12)atest value fort[he](#page-140-9) correction is $TT(BIPM15) = TAI + 32.184 s + 27702.0 ns$

Figure 2.9: Vector representation of the translation repsresented by eqn. (2.21), showing the change from the ToA at Earth, $t_{\rm a}^{\rm earth}$ to the time of emission at the pulsar, t_e^{psr} via the removal of the effect of the binary orbit Δ_{BB} , the effects due to propagation through a non-n[eutral, tur](#page-51-0)bulent interstellar medium Δ_{IS} [and t](#page-140-6)he effects [Solar](#page-143-5) System, ⊙.

⁶ Thisi[s tr](#page-143-6)ue for [a pu](#page-142-9)lsar in a binary, however for solitary pulsars this corresponds to centre of mass (eff[ecti](#page-142-10)vely, the centre of the pulsar).

et al. [\(2006\), which discusses these terms in context of th](#page-128-4)e most commonly used software package for pulsar timing nowadays, TEMPO2.

Using the equations (2.18) to (2.20) we can now derive the time of [emis](#page-128-4)s[ion at](#page-128-4) the pulsar as

$$
t_e^{psr} = t_a^{Earth} - \Delta_{\odot} - \Delta_{IS} - \Delta_{BB}, \qquad (2.21)
$$

represented [by the vector diag](#page-50-0)ram [figu](#page-50-1)re 2.9. Having obtained the time at which the photon was emitted at the pulsar, we can now model the rotational phase of the pulsar at this time as an integer number of cycles since the epoch, t_{P} , at which the ra[te-change](#page-49-0) of the phase $\dot{\phi}$, equals the frequency of rotation ν using the following expression (Taylor, 1992)

$$
\phi(t) = \sum_{n\geq 1} \frac{\nu^{n-1}}{n!} \left(t_{\mathrm{e}}^{psr} - t_{\mathrm{P}} \right) \tag{2.22}
$$

where v^n are the frequency derivatives.

It is evident that many of the parameters listed earlier are not always known apriori. Instead, starting with a minimal set of parameters, a least squares minimisation must be carried out over the expression:

$$
\chi^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{M} \left(\frac{\phi(T_i) - n_i}{\sigma_i / P} \right)^2 \tag{2.23}
$$

where n_i is the closest integer to the phase $\phi(T_i)$ and σ_i is the uncertainty of the *i*th ToA.

2.5.3 Pulsar timing models

Typically[, the](#page-140-6) first set of parameters that are available after a few epochs of observations are the position, often expressed in terms of the *R*.*A*. and *DEC* as well as the spin period, *P* and the spin down rate, *P*̇ . From the earlier discussions, it is evident we can also extract the DM along the line of sight to the system and any time derivatives of the DM, provided the data are sensitive to such changes. If the observations last [fo](#page-142-20)r [more](#page-139-16) tha[n a ye](#page-138-17)ar, we can extract the prop[er](#page-142-19) motion terms (μ_α and μ_δ) as well. In some cases one can even measure the parallax of the syst[em.](#page-138-6)

If the pulsar is in a binary we can extract the binary pa[rame](#page-138-6)ters as well. These include the five Keplerian parameters, t[he p](#page-142-21)rojected semimajor axis $x \equiv a_1 sin(i)/c$, eccentricity *e*, binary period P_b , l[ong](#page-142-22)itude of ascending node, Ω and the epoch of periastron, T_o , all shown in figure 2.10. In addition to these parameters, we can apply orbital dynamics to recov[er](#page-143-7) the mass function and r[e](#page-142-23)lative orientations of the pulsar and the companion. In the special case where the pul[sar](#page-142-24) is orbite[d by](#page-51-1) [a massiv](#page-51-1)e compa[nio](#page-142-25)n we can estimate the mass o[f th](#page-142-26)e pulsar using the Shapiro delay (Shapiro, 1964). If the companion is visible as an optical source, we may be able to independently derive the companion's mass and then derive the pulsar's mass.

If the mass ratio of the system is suitably high and the orbital parameters are par[ticularly favou](#page-133-2)rable, especially in the case of double NS binaries, then it may even be possible to extract up to eight separately measureable post-Keplerian parameters; the derivatives $\dot{\omega}$, $\dot{P}_{\rm b}$, $\dot{\pmb{x}}$ and $\dot{\pmb{e}}$,

Figure 2.10: The angles and conventions used in some of the most commonly used binary pulsar timing models. The coordinate axes \vec{l} , \vec{l} and \vec{k} are co-aligned with the centre of mass of the binary, while \vec{S} denotes the spin angular momentum of the binary. $\vec{K}_{\rm o}$ coincides with the line of sight, shown by the dashed black line. Also shown are the angle of inclination, i ($0 < i < \pi$) the longitude of the ascending node Ω (o < Ω < 2π). Figure following Damour and Taylor (1992).

the Einstein parameter $\gamma_{Einstein}$, the range and shape of the orbital Shapiro delay, *r* and *s* and, an orbital shape correction, δ_{θ} (see Damour and Taylor, 1992).

Extensive treatments of pulsar timing can be found in Hobbs et al. (2006); Ta[yl](#page-142-28)or ([19](#page-142-29)92); L[orimer](#page-142-27) and Kramer (2005) while [a more com](#page-128-5)[plete t](#page-128-5)r[eatm](#page-128-5)ent of the binary models can be fou[nd i](#page-142-30)n Blandford and Teukolsky(1976);Damour and Deruelle (1986);Taylor and[Weisberg](#page-129-3) (1989).

[2.5.4](#page-129-3) [Pulsar t](#page-134-2)i[ming](#page-134-2) [arrays](#page-131-4)

[Gravitational w](#page-127-4)aves (GWs) modify space-time [as they propagate through](#page-135-2) it. The first direct detection of such waves by the Laser Interferometer Gravitational-Wave Observatory(LIGO, Abbott et al., 2016a) marks the [advent of a new age of ast](#page-139-17)ronomy. However, the black hole (BH) binary systems whose mergers Laser Interferomete[r Gravitational-Wave](#page-139-18) [Observatory \(LIGO\)](#page-139-18) probes are li[mited](#page-139-18)t[o tens of](#page-126-1) M_{\odot} . [To pro](#page-126-1)be the GW emission from super massive black hole (SMBH) b[inary mergers w](#page-138-18)hose masses are ~10⁶ M_☉, we mu[st turn to pulsars. Pulsars, as rapidly ro](#page-139-18)[tating systems and m](#page-139-18)assive objects in binaries are capable of emit[ting](#page-139-17) GWs themselv[es. They are however, also excellen](#page-139-19)t Einstein clocks with which we can measure the perturbation of the space-time enclosing the Galaxy as GWs with periods \sim 10² d pass through it.

An ensemble ofluminousMSPs spread across the Galaxy would form [a 'pul](#page-139-17)sar timing array' (PTA, see e.g., Kramer and Champion, 2013). Figure 2.11 sketches the fundamental principle of pulsar timing arrays. As GWs pro[pagate](#page-139-17) they introduce variations in the time at which a pulse from each pulsar is detecte[d. By ca](#page-139-2)refully monitoring the MSPs in the pulsar timing array (PTA) and corre[lating the signals from all the](#page-130-1) [MSPs](#page-52-0) [we can](#page-52-0) detect GWs. The success of PTAs however is critically depend[ent o](#page-139-17)n the number of bright, stable sources in the PTA. This is especially true in the intermediate to high S/R regime of the GW back[ground](#page-139-2), which [results from the superpos](#page-139-20)ition of the GWs of multiple SMBH me[rgers.](#page-139-2)

To a large [extent](#page-139-17), the work pres[ented](#page-139-20) here is [close](#page-139-20)ly related to PTA research. In fact, much of the work presented in [this](#page-139-17) thesis was carried out within the EPTA (Desvignes et al., 2016). Chapter 4 and chapter 5 seek to address the problem of addin[g mor](#page-139-17)e sources to [PTAs](#page-139-19) by in[vest](#page-139-20)igating the stability of BW pulsars for high-precision timing and analysing the spec[tral pr](#page-138-5)operties of the MSP pop[ulation whi](#page-76-0)le in [chapter 3](#page-92-0) I review the limitatio[ns introduced on](#page-128-7) [PTAs](#page-128-7) by artefa[cts due](#page-139-20) to signal processing.

Figure 2.11: Schematic showing a plane section of space-time that is perturbed by the superposition of a number ofGWs. The green sphere represents the Earth, while the blue spheres mark a number of pulsars that lie on the plane section. As photons travel through this space-time, their time of flight is affected by the [GWs,](#page-139-17) imprinting them with a specific signature.

Artefacts in Polyphase filterbanks

I am silver and exact

— **Sylvia Plath;** *The Mirror*

3

夢の通びや
ことにはる波
ひきへや
路

人目よくらむ

Millisecond pulsars are by definition rapidly rotating stars which are often weak radio sources. Timing analyses of such sources relies on the accurate measurement of the true pulse profile since this vastly improves the precision with which we can measure the time of arrival of a pulse at an Earthbound observatory. Digital signal processing has greatly improved the limits on such reconstructions by using many new techniques and reprogrammable devices like field-programmable gate arrays. One such technique, polyphase filterbanking, is extensively used in all domains of communication. The reduced computational complexity and flexible scope of the method has led to widespread application in improving the performance of data recorders for pulsar astronomy. However, in the resource-limited systems that are typically available for use in the digital backends, it is practically impossible to designs systems that do not produce artefacts. As the receiving systems achieve ever lower system temperatures, these artefacts become more pronounced. We present here a short description of the many sources of errors that affect such filterbank schemes which can be found in literature and investigate the effect of coherent dedispersion in such filterbanks. We show that in the case of wide-bandwidth receivers with a limited number of channels, coherent dedispersion breaks the constant phase offset limit and therefore filterbanks based on finite impulse response filters cannot produce perfect reconstruction.

3.1 Introduction

Modern radio astronomy backends make heavy use of digital signal processing (DSP) techniques. One of the most commonly used components in digital radio astronomy receivers is the filterbank (FB), which is essentially a contiguous arrangement of filters. FBs are used to transform [time-domain](#page-138-19) signals into their frequency-domain re[presentations\(Vaid](#page-138-19)yanathan, 1993), for the spectral analysis of signals (Boashash, 2003; Stoica and Moses, 2005) or as transmultiplexers (F[liege](#page-138-20), 1993). FBs are constructed in many different schemes and are usually tailored to the [spe](#page-135-3)[cific app](#page-135-3)l[icatio](#page-135-3)n. The broadest classification of FBs dependi[ng on](#page-127-5)t[heir](#page-134-3) [output lists three](#page-134-3) types: analysis, synthesi[s and](#page-129-5) [fu](#page-127-5)[ll.](#page-129-5) [Ess](#page-127-5)[ent](#page-138-20)ially, the analysis FB is where the signal is broken down into smaller parts and then filtered while the synthesis FB combines [smal](#page-138-20)ler pieces to reproduce the input signal. A full FB consists of both, the analysis and synthesis FBs. However, there exist many other classification schemes for FBs whi[ch a](#page-138-20)re too numerous to list here. FBs are especially relevant for pulsar astronomy given the high [dat](#page-138-20)a rates and the need to perform efficien[t com](#page-138-20)putations on the[se d](#page-138-20)ata, especially to remove the effect of

the ISM (i.e. to perform dedispersion).

The signals we receive from pulsars are continuous and time variable. These must be translated into discrete signals which can then be pro[cesse](#page-139-10)d within filterbanks. As a result of this conversion from a continuous function to its discrete version, as well as the fundamental nature of discrete algebra(and thereforeDSP), the recorded signal suffers from many artefacts. We present below an overview of the most important of these artefacts, along with their origins and mathematical quantification. While a majority of the discussion deals with full reconstruction FBs implemented within FP[GAs,](#page-138-19) most present-day pulsar data recording systems implement only analysis FBs after which the data are streamed over high-speed networklinks to recording computers where the data are dedispersed and stored. However, implementing optimised [sche](#page-138-20)mes for full-reconst[ruction](#page-138-11) FBs requires effectively the same mathematical treatment. Hence we disc[uss t](#page-138-20)he implementation of a full-reconstruction FB and only address the question of applicability to present-day pulsar data recording systems in Section 3.6.

The most common challenge of di[gital](#page-138-20) filter design is that of fitting complex designs in[to r](#page-138-20)esource-limited devices like FPGAs or microcontrollers. Apart from the limits on the avail[able physica](#page-72-0)l memory, these designs need to have minimum computational complexity to improve processing times and reduce power consumpt[ion. A c](#page-138-11)ommonly used scheme to this end is the PFB. This relies on the polyphase decomposition technique, introduced by Bellanger et al. (1976) and Vary (1979). It remains extremely popular due to the fact that it allows designers to perform the necessary computations at the "lowest rate permissible within the given context" (Va[idyan](#page-139-11)athan, 1998).

Thanks to the polyphase struct[ure and the exis](#page-127-6)t[ence](#page-127-6) of ce[rtain](#page-135-4) '[Nobl](#page-135-4)e identities' (Vaidyanathan, 1993, see also Figure 3.1), it is possible to decompose the discrete(or sampled) version of the continuous time-series of interest into small part[s which can then be](#page-135-5) processed using limited resources. This allows designers to construct fast, compact DSP algorithms which for[m the backbone](#page-135-3) [of mo](#page-135-3)st astron[omical rec](#page-54-1)eivers. The flow dia-

gram of a simple three-channel filterbank is shown in Figure 3.2. A digital signal *x*[*n*] is analysed, sub-processed and synthesised to produce a reconstructed signal, *x* ′ [*n*]. This can be explained in the following manner; the sequence $x[n]$ is first split into three par[ts by apply](#page-56-0)ing a decimate-by-three operation represented by \downarrow 3. The output of the decimator in each branch can be written as

$$
x[n] \downarrow \mathfrak{Z} = x_d[\mathfrak{Z}n] \tag{3.1}
$$

where $d = 0, 1, 2$. This implies that of the full sequence $x[n]$ the decim-

Figure 3.1: Noble identities are commutative relations which allow us to change the order of the up/down-sampling operations and the processing, without affecting the signal. *H*(*z*) is the filter transfer function and ↑↓M represents an interpolation or decimation operation with factor M. Here the superscript *m* denotes that the filters (shown only as an example) on the right hand side of the equivalence symbol are special versions of those on the left hand side. The topplot shows the equivalence relation for the action of down sampling, while the bottom plot shows that for up sampling. Derivations showing the validity of these relations can be found in Vaidyanathan (1993).

ated sequence *x^d* [*n*] retains only every 3rd sample starting from the sample number corresponding to the channel number. Translated to the frequency domain, this produces an infinite number of replicas of the input signal to appear at integer multiples of the input frequency. To be $\rm\,per}$ precise, in terms of the z-transform $^{\rm I}$, this can be written as (see Equa- $\rm\,$ $\rm\,$ tions (7.17) and (7.19) for hints on the derivation):

$$
X_M(z) = \frac{1}{3} \sum_{m=0}^{2} X(z^{1/3} W^m) \quad m = 0, 1, 2. \tag{3.2}
$$

In this case, these three terms make up a function which is periodic in ω , the associated frequency for discrete-time signal $x[n]$. This is a basic property for any sequence which has been Fourier transformed (Oppenheim and Willsky, 2013). For the first or oth channel the terms with *m* = 1, 2 are called *aliases* and are removed by applying a low-pass filter (for real valued signals, while for complex valued signals this becomes a band-pass filter), represented here by *H*(*z*). This is often calle[d the](#page-132-4) [anti-aliasing filter. The ord](#page-132-4)er of this operation is also shifted as shown in Figure 3.2, using the first Noble identity of Figure 3.1. This can be followed by a number of signal processing steps with the condition that any operation must either preserve the phase of the input signal or alte[r it only by](#page-56-0) a constant value. This is a fu[ndamental](#page-54-1) requirement of the entire PFB as well.

x[*n*] of finite length *k* as

$$
X(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{k} x[n]z^{-n}
$$

where $z = e^{i\omega}$ [is any complex number.](#page-63-0) See e.g., Jury (1964)

After the sub-processing is completed, the signal is now interpolated by the interpolator ↑ 3, which inserts zero-valued samples into the signal from each branch such that:

$$
x_d[n] \uparrow 3 = x[n] \text{ for } n = d, d + 3, d + 6, ...,
$$

= 0 otherwise. (3.3)

The three streams are then added together to produce the reconstructed signal, *x* ′ [*n*]In the most general case, the z-transform of the output of a polyphase analysis-synthesis FBcan be represented by (Vaidyanathan, 1998):

$$
X'(z) = T(z)X(z) + terms due to aliasing \qquad (3.4)
$$

where $X'(n)$ is the reconstruct[ed s](#page-138-20)ignal represented in th[e time-domain](#page-135-5), $X(z)$ $X(z)$ is the z-transform of the digitised input signal and $T(z)$ is the matrix operator representing the effect of the PFB. For example, in Figure 3.2 *T*(*z*) contains the action of the filters $H_m(z)$, $F_m(z)$ and the subprocessing blocks. It can be shown that aliasing can be completely reFigure 3.2: Schematic of a polyphase filterbank. A time domain signal *x*[*n*], where the index represents individual sample points, is filtered by the analysis filter and split into three parts by the decimators such that every third sample is retained by the decimator. The reduced representations of the input signal are then passed through the subprocessing blocks. Finally, the interpolators pad the branch signals with zeros and the synthesis filters remove imaging artefacts, after which the branch signals are recombined the branch signals in order, to produce the reconstructed output *x* ′ [*n*]

moved in specific cases (see e.g., Crochiere and Rabiner, 1976), by mak- \log a proper choice of synthesis filters $F_{\rm o}(z)$, $F_{\rm I}(z)$, etc (see also, Section 3.4). Given a set of specifications, a further simplification can be made by using*modulated*filters, [wherein a single prototype filt](#page-128-8)er ismodulated by a real or complex function to obtain the analysis and [syn](#page-63-1)[thesis fi](#page-63-1)lters.

Further, when $T(z)$ is equal to a pure delay², $T(z) = cz^{-k}$ the PFB is said to be 'perfectly reconstructed'. The simplest design case is that of a perfect reconstruction (PR), two-channel quadrature modulated filterbank (QMF)³ as demonstrated in Smith and Barnwell (1986) and Mintzer (1985). However, in the most general case, it is non-trivial to s[atisfy](#page-139-11) the PR conditions, although in many cases it is possible to obtain a ver[y close approximation or](#page-139-21) near-perfect rec[onstruction \(NPR\).](#page-139-22)

[Infinite impulse res](#page-139-22)ponse filter (IIR)⁴ fil[ters can also be used since](#page-134-4) the[y can be implem](#page-132-5)ented using recursive methods but it can be difficult to design un[iver](#page-139-21)sally stable IIR filters. Hence, most PFBs are implemented using FIR filters, since the[se filters are easy to stabilise acros](#page-139-23)s wi[de bandwidths and can also satisfy th](#page-139-24)e phase linearity requirements which are necessary for PR [as di](#page-139-24)scussed in Section 3.4.

In the follo[wing](#page-138-4) sections we first introduce the vari[ous so](#page-139-11)urces of errors or artefacts that affect PFBs starting with the artefacts that appear due to the digitisation it[self](#page-139-21) in Section 3.2. [The polyph](#page-63-1)ase decomposition is carried out for the two channel QMF and the primary sources of error are demonstrated in [Sectio](#page-139-11)n 3.4.

3.2 Digitisation artefacts

During a pulsar observatio[n, an analog](#page-63-1), continuously varying time-domain signal is sampled by a digitiser before it can be passed through the PFB. The action of digitisation itself introduces several errors. While some of these are often easily overcome by using a larger number of bits to represent each sample, others are more deeply linked to the natu[re of](#page-139-11) sampling and approximation and require careful treatment. We describe the most important of these below. It should be noted that apart from the first artefact listed below, the others are relevant for digital filters and other components as well, i.e., they introduce non-ideal behaviour in all parts of a digital system.

3.2.1 Sampling Artefacts

Consider a continuous-in-time function f(t) which is sampled with a period T_o . This can be represented as a multiplication by a Shah function or a Dirac comb (a train of impulses where each pulse has width tending to zero and has finite amplitude, as shown by blue lines in Plate 3), $\mathop{\rm III}\nolimits_{T_{\rm o}}(t)$.

The sampled function in the time domain is then:

$$
g(nTo) = f(t)To(t)
$$
\n(3.5)

where $g(nT_0)$ consists of *n* discrete values separated by T_0 units of time.

, the output of 2^2 The frequency response of $T(z)$ is $T(e^{i\omega}) = |T(e^{i\omega})|e^{-i\omega}$ where $|T(e^{i\omega})| = c$ is the amplitude response and $e^{-\mathrm{i}\omega}$ is the phase response. If the phase response is modified by a constant then the output resembles the input except for a constant delay in time.

> ³ The original definition of the QMF is that of a two-channel FB. It is worth noting that the math remains so similar even in the case of multi-channel FBs that they are often also called QMFs. However, in the discussion here, [we sp](#page-139-22)ecify the number of chan[nels](#page-138-20) to avoid ambiguity.

> ⁴ Digital filters can be classified into two [type](#page-138-20)s, IIR and FIR. FIR filters ar[e those](#page-139-22) filters whose response to an input impulse is a finite duration signal (in other words, the set of filter coefficients is finite) while for IIR filters the response does [not](#page-139-24) go t[o zero ev](#page-138-4)en after the input impulse has disappeared. In the IIR filter, a fraction of the input power is looped back into the filter by design, preventing its resp[ons](#page-139-24)e from going to zero after a signal has appeared at its input. In this case, the length of the set of fi[lter](#page-139-24) coefficients is theoretically infinite but in practice this can be limited to some large, finite value. Proper definitions may be found in Rabiner and Schafer (1978).

Since the Fourier transform of a Shah function is :

$$
\mathcal{F}\left[\mathbf{III}_{T_{\mathcal{O}}}(t)\right] = \frac{2\pi}{T_{\mathcal{O}}} \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \delta(\omega - k\omega_{\mathcal{O}}) = \frac{2\pi}{T_{\mathcal{O}}} \mathbf{III}_{\omega_{\mathcal{O}}}(\omega),\tag{3.6}
$$

we can write the Fourier equivalent of Eqn. (3.5) as:

$$
G(\omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} F(\omega) * \frac{2\pi}{T_o} \text{III}_{\omega_o}(\omega)
$$

=
$$
\frac{1}{T_o} F(\omega) * \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \delta(\omega - k\omega_o)
$$
 (3.7)

where uppercaseletters represent the Fourier transforms of the respective functions and $\delta(\omega)$ is a Dirac delta function.

Eqn. (3.7) now becomes:

$$
G(\omega) = \frac{1}{T_o} \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} F(\omega - k\omega_o)
$$
 (3.8)

i.e., the Fourier transform of a sampled function $q(nT_0)$ consists of periodic repetitions of the Fourier transform of the original function, *f*(*t*). Each copy is separated from the next by a 'period' $\omega_{\rm o} = \frac{1}{T}$ $\frac{1}{T_{\rm o}}$ where $T_{\rm o}$ is the sampling period. If the sampling period is chosen such that it satisfies theWhittaker–Nyquist–Kotelnikov–Shannon(or Nyquist) sampling theorem(see e.g.,Nyquist,1928a; Shannon,1949) then the copies do not overlap and simply applying a low-pass or band-pass filter leads to a copy-free signal. However, in practice it is far more useful to sample the continuous-ti[me\(CT\)](#page-132-6) s[ignal](#page-132-6) [with a frequency](#page-133-3) greater than the Nyquist frequency since this reduces the restrictions on the filter design and leads to a better approximation (cf. Section 3.2.2).

3.2.2 [Truncation error](#page-138-21)

A practical difficulty that has been [ignored so fa](#page-58-1)r in this discussion is the effect of truncation and we comment on it here, following Strohmer and Tanner (2006). The Nyquist sampling theorem assumes an infinite number of samples but all practical signals are finite. If this finite length of (the set of) samples is *L* then this introduces an error of the order of I/\sqrt{L} [, i.e.,](#page-134-5) if the signal (i.e. the Fourier tansform of t[he voltage](#page-134-5) [stream\) has](#page-134-5) a peak amplitude *a*, the uncertainty in the sampled peak is $1/\sqrt{L} \times a$. This error (called the truncation error) is dependent on the localisation (in Fourier space) of the *atom*⁵ of the signal and can be ex-
⁵ An atom here denotes a function whose pressed as (Strohmer and Tanner, 2006):

$$
\epsilon(t, L, T) = \left| f(t) - \frac{\sqrt{2\pi}}{2\sigma} \sum_{|k| \le L} f\left(\frac{k}{2\sigma}\right) \psi\left(t - \frac{k}{2\sigma}\right) \right|
$$

$$
\le \frac{\sqrt{2\pi}}{2\sigma} \cdot ||f||_{L_{\infty}} \sum_{|k| < L} \psi\left(t - \frac{k}{2\sigma}\right)
$$
(3.9)

The atom $\psi(t)$ in the classical Nyquist sampling theorem is the *sinc* function. However, the *sinc* decays very slowly; at the rate $\lim_{\tau\to\infty}\psi(\tau) \sim$

Fourier dual has compact support over the same basis as the Fourier equivalent of the signal or sample (In other words, the Fourier dual has a finite value in the region in which the Fourier dual of the signal is defined and is zero everywhere else). The simplest Fourier dual is a rectangular function, $\chi_{[-\sigma,\sigma]}$, whose timedomain dual is the *sinc*. The terminology used here relates to the theory of wavelet transforms (see e.g., Mallat, 2008)

Plate 3: Sketch of the sampling process, where a continuous function *f*(*t*) is sampled by convolution with a Shah function (or Dirac comb) $\mathop{\rm III}\nolimits_{T_\circ}(t)$ resulting in the sampled equivalent, $g(nT_\circ)$. The left hand side shows the sampling operation in the time-domain while the right hand side of the plot shows the frequency-domain equivalent of the operations. The frequency domain plots have been recentred to the frequency of interest. The green bars in the bottom-left panel show discrete amplitudes recovered by the sampling process and as such a number of Fourier components can pass through them. These Fourier components will produce infinite multiples (or aliases) of the input frequency to appear in the sampled signal, as shown by the green lines in the bottom-right plot. To remove the aliases, a bandpass filter (in the case of complex valued sampling) is applied, shown by the pink shaded region.

 $1/\tau$. This implies that the rate at which the reconstructed function converges to the original function is of the first order which can produce a 'rippled' output at the end of reconstruction. This is the well-known Gibbs phenomenon, shown in Figure 3.3.

3.2.3 Gibbs phenomenon

Gibbs phenomenon, in one of [its many i](#page-60-0)nterpretations, deals with the issue of recovering point values of a function from its expansion coefficients. A detailed analysis of Gibbs phenomenon is made in Gottlieb and Shu (1997), from which the following introductory discussion is summarised.

Consider the following problem:

 G iven 2N+1 Fourier coefficients \hat{f}_k , for $-N\geq k\geq N$, of an unknow[n function](#page-129-6) *f*(*x*) *defined everywhere in* −1 \geq *x* \geq 1*, construct accurate point values of the function.*

The simplest method to solve this is to construct the classical Fourier sum:

$$
f_N(x) = \sum_{k=-N}^{N} \hat{f}_k e^{ik\pi x}.
$$
 (3.10)

If $f(x)$ is smooth and periodic, this leads to a very good reconstruction of the point values of $f(x)$. In fact, if $f(x)$ is analytic and periodic, the Fourier series converges exponentially fast and the reconstructed signal is a near-perfect representation of the original signal if the sampling is sufficiently dense, i.e.:

$$
\max_{-1 \le x \le 1} |f(x) - fN(x)| \le e^{-\alpha N}, \quad \alpha > 0 \tag{3.11}
$$

However, if $f(x)$ is either discontinuous or non-periodic, then $f_N(x)$ is no longer a good approximation to $f(x)$.

The Gibbs phenomenon leads to two distinct features in the approximation, which are discussed below for the specific case of a discontinuous function, which is more general and relevant to the case of filtering or channelisation.

• *Ringing artefacts*

The convergence of Eqn. (3.10) is rather slow even at a finite distance from the discontinuity. If x_0 is a fixed point in (-1;1)

$$
|f(x_{\rm o}) - f_N(x_{\rm o})| \sim O\left(\frac{I}{N}\right) \tag{3.12}
$$

This phenomenon produces artefacts known as ringing artefacts. Ringing artefacts are additional frequencies that appear to be introduced into the spectrum due to the finite sampling points. Specifically, ringing artefacts appears inside the band-pass and are visible as low-level fluctuations in it, which do not disappear even if the number of Fourier coefficients is very high, as demonstrated by the coloured curves in Figure 3.4 which are sampled representations of the continuous signal represented by the gray dotted line.

Figure 3.3: Gibbs phenomenon showing the incomplete sampling of an infinite, continuous function sampled via a number of increasing Fourier interpolations. As the line is sampled using more interpolations, the reconstruction moves towards the original signal, as shown by the lines moving from the darkest shade to the brightest. However, with increased interpolations, there is a sharp peak at the edges of (or any sharp transition inside) the finite region over which the interpolation is carried out. This is the Gibbs overshoot.

00 2.25 2.50 2.75 3.003.25 3.50 3.75 Figure 3.4: As the number of Fourier coefficients is increased, the function is sampled better but very high frequency ripples appear in the sampled signal, although the input signal was unrippled.

• *Gibbs overshoot*

There is an overshoot, close to the boundary, that does not diminish with increasing N; thus

$$
\max_{-1 \le x \le 1} |f(x) - f_N(x)| \tag{3.13}
$$

does not tend to zero. In terms of the frequencies in the sample, near a discontinuity the Fourier component represents a sinc function whose width is a function of the sampling frequency but whose amplitude remains constant, as shown in Figure 3.5.

The Gibbs phenomenon seems to imply that it is inherently impossible to obtain accurate local information (point values) from the knowledge of global properties (Fourier coefficients) fo[r piecewis](#page-61-0)e smooth functions. However, there exist at least two methods using which it is possible to significantly mitigate this effect (Strohmer and Tanner, 2005).

In most cases, the focus of filter designers has been on reducing the effect of the overshoot. Primarily, these efforts rely on the design of 'windowing' functions, which maximise [the local weight of the atom o](#page-134-6)f Eqn. (3.9),

$$
W_{\psi,local} = \frac{\int_{-R}^{R} \psi^2(t)dt}{\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \psi^2(t)dt}.
$$
 (3.14)

[In the cas](#page-58-2)e of Nyquist sampling, the only possible window is the rectangular window. However, if the sampling is carried out with a sampling rate higher than the Nyquist rate (oversampling), it is possible to construct a much larger family of windowing functions. There are several windowing functions that are commonly used. These include, but are not limited to, the rectangular, triangular, Blackman, Hamming, Hann, Blackman-Harris, Kaiser, Gaussian and the exponential windowing functions. However, the success of these windowing schemes depend greatly on the problem being addressed and there is no general method.

Other methods include addressing the design of the filter itself to make the filter functions 'smoother' . The classical raised cosine and the root raised cosine are examples of such filters.

However, both of these techniques are often difficult to implement with limited computational resources. As such, while it remains possible to significantly mitigate the effect of the Gibbs phenomenon (Gottlieb and Shu,1997), most practical implementations, especially on FP-GAs use only best-approximation approaches.

3.2.4 [Quantisatio](#page-129-6)n & Rounding errors

[In tr](#page-138-11)ansitioning from an abstract, mathematical filter function to a digital filter implemented inside some computing device, it is necessary to abandon the infinitely well-defined function in favour of a finitely accurate digital approximation, as shown in Section 3.2.4. In practice, this introduces additional errors in the signals that are being processed within the digital system.

Quantisation effects in digital filters can [be divided int](#page-61-1)o four main categories:

4.6 4.8 5.0 5.2 5.4 5.6 5.8 6.0 6.2 Figure 3.5: As the number of Fourier coefficients is increased, the maximum amplitude of the sampled signal at the edges of any discontinuity rises slowly to a small value above the input signal. This is called the Gibbs overshoot.

Figure 3.6: A continuous in time signal sampled with an impulse train (green lines) produces the quantised, sampled representation in brown. The sampled signal therefore contains small errors in the positions of the rising and falling edges, as well as inherent variations in the levels of the discrete steps. If we attempt to reconstruct the input signal from the brown curve, it is apparent that the recovered signal may look quite distinct from the input signal.

- quantisation of the filter coefficients,
- errors due to analog-digital conversion,
- errors due to round offs in the arithmetic,
- and a constraint on signal level (i.e., the dynamic range) due to the requirement that overflow be prevented in the computation.

Explicit expressions for these terms can be found in Oppenheim and Weinstein (1972); Oppenheim and Johnson (1972). Statistical estimates of the introduced error can be found in Weinstein (1969a) or Weinstein (1969b).

Thus even before a FB is applied, a digitised signal c[ontains four ma](#page-132-7)[jor sources of er](#page-132-7)r[or. While aliasing due to sampl](#page-132-8)ing is effectively dealt with a simple band-pass filter (for co[mplex data\), Gibbs](#page-135-6) ph[enomenon](#page-135-7) [is typic](#page-135-7)ally dealt with only in an approximate manner and quantisation and rounding er[rors](#page-138-20) are completely defined by the system in use. In most cases, system designers define a maximum permissible error limit for each of the separate sources of error, such that the signal is recovered without suffering any serious degradation. For instance, it is very common in radio astronomy to use 3-bit sampling with low ripple filters and 8-bit arithmetic inside the FPGAs.

3.3 Polyphase Filterbanks

A common algorithm for the design [of polyp](#page-138-11)hase FBs proceeds as follows:

- 1. Determine the number of branches depending on the maximum acquired bandwidth and the maximum useful fi[lter l](#page-138-20)ength. This involves trading the filter quality for speed but in many pulsar applications, the filters are limited to 4 or 8 taps or filter coefficients.
- 2. Design an analysis FB using filters of the length chosen in the previous step.
- 3. Define sub-processing sections, if any. For example, for a coherent dedispersion pulsa[r ba](#page-138-20)ckend, this would involve the dedispersion sections.
- 4. Design a synthesis FB which optimally reconstructs the input signal.

This rather general scheme can be optimised by adopting structures where filter design is [high](#page-138-20)ly redundant (i.e., the filters in each decimated channel are as similar as possible to the others). The most efficient to compute are analysis and synthesis FBswhere all the filters aremodulated version of one prototype filter. This automatically places strong constraints on the kind of sub-processing that is possible within the FB. A slightly more flexible approach follows from designing the analysis filters using a prototype, inserti[ng th](#page-138-20)e necessary sub-processing and then designing the synthesis filters using a different prototype filter. Reproduced below is the well-known example of the two-channel QMF.

3.4 The two-channel QMF and the alias component matrix

Figure 3.7: Signal flow representation of a two-channel quadrature modulation filterbank.

For the two-channel QMF shown in Figure 3.7, the z-transform of the output of the analysis section is (Vaidyanathan, 1998) :

$$
X'_{k}(z) = H_{k}(z)X(z) \quad k = 0, 1
$$
 (3.15)

The frequency domain equivalent of [the decimate-by-tw](#page-135-5)o operation is (Strang and Nguyen, 1996):

$$
v(\omega) = \frac{1}{2} \left[x \left(\frac{\omega}{2} \right) + x \left(\frac{\omega}{2} + \pi \right) \right]
$$
 (3.16)

[Since the z-transform is](#page-134-7) defined such that $z = e^{i\omega}$, setting the frequency to $\omega/2$ implies $e^{i\omega/2}$ = $z^{1/2}$. Similarly, an addition of π sets $e^{i\omega/2+\pi} = -z^{1/2}$. This leads to:

$$
V_k(z) = \frac{1}{2} \left[X_k(z^{\frac{1}{2}}) + X_k(-z^{\frac{1}{2}}) \right] \quad k = 0, 1
$$
 (3.17)

which shows that the input signal is repeated every 2π units of frequency, as shown in figure 3.8.

If *Y^k* (*z*) is the result of the subsequent interpolate-by-two operation, shown by the ↑2 in figure 3.7 it is equivalent to replacing *z* by *z*² in the z-transform and we [can simpl](#page-63-0)ify the expression further.

$$
Y_k(z) = V_k(z^2) = \frac{1}{2} \left[X_k(z) + X_k(-z) \right] \tag{3.18}
$$

This results in the production of a number of images, as shown in figure 3.9.

From Equations (3.15) and (3.18), we have:

$$
Y_k(z) = \frac{1}{2} \left[H_k(z)X(z) + H_k(-z)X(-z) \right] \tag{3.19}
$$

If $F_{\rm o}(z)$ and $F_{\rm I}(z)$ [are the s](#page-63-3)ynt[hesis fi](#page-63-2)lters, then the reconstructed output *X* ′ (*z*) is:

$$
X'(z) = F_o(z)Y_o(z) + F_I(z)Y_I(z)
$$

= $\frac{I}{2}$ [H_o(z)F_o(z) + H_I(z)F_I(z)] X(z)
+ $\frac{I}{2}$ [H_o(-z)F_o(z) + H_I(-z)F_I(z)] X(-z) (3.20)

Figure 3.8: Aliasing due to the analysis filterbank of the two-channel QMF.

Figure 3.9: Imaging produced due to synthesis filterbank of the two-channel QMF.

This can be rewritten in the matrix notation as:

$$
2X'(z) = [X(z) X(-z)] \underbrace{\begin{bmatrix} H_0(z) & H_1(z) \\ H_0(-z) & H_1(-z) \end{bmatrix}}_{ACM} \begin{bmatrix} F_0(z) \\ F_1(z) \end{bmatrix} \tag{3.21}
$$

The matrix ACM in Eqn. (3.21) is called the *Alias Component Matrix*. For the linear time variant $(LTV)^6$ case, we can rewrite Eqn. (3.20) as:

$$
X'(z) = T(z)X(z) + A(z)X(-z)
$$

\n
$$
\Rightarrow X'(z) = \sum_{k} (t(k)x(k) + (-1)^{k-n}a(k)x(n-k)) z^{-k}
$$
 (3.22)

where $t(n)$ is the impulse response function of $T(z)$, the transfer function of the desired (i.e., m*th*) channel and a(n) is the impulse response of A(z), the alias transfer function (i.e., the ACM), respectively.

Using Eqn. (3.20), we construct the following even and odd series,

$$
g_{0}(k) = t(k) + (-1)^{k} a(k) \quad k = 0, 1
$$

\n
$$
g_{1}(k) = t(k) - (-1)^{k} a(k)
$$
\n(3.23)

which can be used to represented the reconstructed equivalent of the sampled function.

$$
x'(n) = \begin{cases} \sum_k g_0(k)x(n-k) & \text{for even n} \\ \sum_k g_1(k)x(n-k) & \text{for odd n} \end{cases}
$$

We can now proceed to derive the explicit expressions for the distortions contained in the output of a full FB.

3.4.1 Amplitude and phase distortions

We want to simplify the expressions [der](#page-138-20)ived above such that the undesired effects of the filters in the FB are minimised. Hence, to cancel aliasing we choose

$$
F_{\rm o}(z) = H_{\rm I}(-z) \& F_{\rm I}(z) = -H_{\rm o}(-z) \tag{3.24}
$$

This leads to

$$
\frac{F_{\text{o}}(z)}{F_{\text{I}}(z)} = -\frac{H_{\text{I}}(-z)}{H_{\text{o}}(-z)}
$$
(3.25)

which implies $A(z) = 0$. Thus the expression for the reconstructed output reduces to:

$$
X'(z) = T(z)X(z)
$$
 (3.26)

where

$$
T(z) = \frac{1}{2} \left[H_o(z) F_o(z) + H_{I}(z) F_{I}(z) \right]
$$
 (3.27)

is called the distortion transfer matrix.

Given our choice of synthesis filters, $F_{\rm o}(z)$ and $F_{\rm I}(z)$ in Eqn. (3.24), the distortion transfer matrix reduces to:

$$
T(z) = \frac{1}{2} \left[H_o(z) H_I(-z) - H_I(z) H_o(-z) \right]. \tag{3.28}
$$

 $^{\rm 6}$ A linear time variant is any system in which the output (or matrix of outputs) *y*(*t*) at any time *t* can be expressed via the action of an operator matrix $\mathcal{O}(t)$ on the input (or matrix of inputs), i.e.: *x*(*t*)

 $y(t) = \mathcal{O}(t)x(t).$

To enable us to derive the conditions for which amplitude and phase distortions occur, we set $z = e^{i\omega}$ and writing out $T(z)$ as a product of the amplitude $|T(z)|$ and phase $e^{i\phi(\omega)}$, i.e.,

$$
T(e^{i\omega}) = |T(e^{i\omega})|e^{i\phi(\omega)} \tag{3.29}
$$

in Eqn. (3.26) we get:

$$
X'(e^{i\omega}) = |T(e^{i\omega})|e^{i\phi(\omega)}X(e^{i\omega})
$$
\n(3.30)

T[his leads to t](#page-64-2)he following conditions:

- If $|T(e^{i\omega})|$ ≠ constant, amplitude distortion occurs.
- If $\phi(\omega) \neq a + b\omega$ for constant a & b, phase distortion occurs.

The conditions listed above are the frequency domain measures of PR.

However, in multichannel PFBs and in general, for any PFB with additional processing between the analysis and synthesis sections, it is difficult to simultaneously produce ideal filters and satisfy the PR requirements. The conditions in most practical designs are then rel[axed](#page-139-21) to the NPR where the meas[ure of](#page-139-11) how 'distant' the desi[gn is](#page-139-11) from PR can be quantified using the following terms:

• Amplitude Distortion

$$
e_m(\omega) = 1 - |T_o(e^{i\omega})|^2 \quad \text{for } \omega \in [0, \pi]
$$
 (3.31)

where T_o is the expected response of branch processing alone.

• Group delay distortion

$$
e_{gd}(\omega) = \tau_T - arg \left[T_{\text{o}}(e^{i\omega}) \right] \quad \text{for } \omega \in [\text{o}, \pi] \tag{3.32}
$$

where τ_{T} is the desired group delay of the filter

• Worst case aliasing error

$$
e_a(\omega) = \max_{1 \leq l \leq M-1} |T_l(e^{i\omega})| \quad \text{for } \omega \in [\infty, \pi]
$$
 (3.33)

where T_l is the undesired aliasing response for the given branch.

The first error term $e_m(\omega)$ involves the amplitude response (i.e., passband behaviour) of the prototype filter and accounts for its deviation from ideal performance, the second $e_{ad}(\omega)$ accounts for the non-ideality of the phase response of the prototype filter and the third $e_a(\omega)$ measures the cumulative effect of aliasing in the neighbouring due to each of the filters in the individual branches. The FB is said to be NPR if $e_m(\omega) \rightarrow o$; $e_{gd}(\omega) \rightarrow o$ & $e_a(\omega) \rightarrow o$.

While it is possible to directly use these equations to construct linear expressions which can then be minimised, these equations can often result in unwieldy solutions, which in turn [are](#page-138-20) computation[ally e](#page-139-23)xpensive to process and therefore not very useful for resource-limited systems like those used in pulsar astronomy. Often designers rely on constructing expressions for the errors introduced due to each part of the FB. These can be used to construct a 'cost function' which, if constructed suitably, can be easily optimised tominimise the various terms of the 'error budget'. This almost always implies that PR has been discar[ded](#page-138-20) in favour of NPR. In the following section, the specific example of a critically sampled, modulated FB (which is the most commonly used FB in pulsar astronomy) is investigated and we d[eriv](#page-139-21)e expressions showing that in the case of coherent dedispersion systems, even NPR may be difficult to [achiev](#page-139-23)e with sim[ple](#page-138-20) digital filters.

3.5 [Le](#page-138-20)ast-Squares Optimisation

A very common measure of the distance from PR can be stated in terms of the energy 'lost' to the error terms. The objective then is to minimise the energy removed by the error function for a filter(bank), given that the signal carries finite energy and the filter([ban](#page-139-21)k) itself does not add any energy to the signal. Under such considerations, this is the same as minimising the energy in the stop-band. For an *M*-channel filter bank, the least squares criterion can be stated as:

$$
\min_{h_m, g_m} \int_{\pi}^{-\pi} |E_{h_m, g_m}(\omega)|^2 d\omega, \tag{3.34}
$$

where $E_{h_m,g_m}(z)$ is the error function which depends on the impulse responses of the analysis and synthesis filters *h^m* and *gm*, and contains the desired properties of the filter bank. The least squares error in Eqn.(3.34) is, in its most general form, a set of non-linear equations, which must then be solved using non-linear optimisation procedures. However, if the analysis filters are modulated versions of a single proto[type filter](#page-66-0) $H_o(z)$, and the synthesis filters are modulated versions of a prototype filter*G*0(*z*), such that*H*0(*z*) ≺ *G*0(*z*) 7 ; then the design problem can be di- ⁷ which implies that the analysis filters vided into two sequential quadratic optimisation problems, following de Haan (2001), from which we reproduce the most relevant equations below.

[3.5.1](#page-128-9) U[niform](#page-128-9)ly Modulated FB.

A uniformly modulated FB consists of M branches in each of which a single prototype filter is modulated 8 to produce the individual branch \quad 8 filters. In the simplest case this implies that the prototype is employed to construct both the analysis and synthesis FBs. However, in most practical solutions, the [syn](#page-138-20)thesis filters are defined as separate filters which depend on the analysis filter.

Consider an *M*-channel modulated filter ba[nk, e](#page-138-20)ach branch of which consists of the following elements :

- a decimator with decimation factor *D*,
- an analysis filter $H_m(z)$,
- a synthesis filter $G_m(z)$ and
- an interpolator with interpolation factor $I = D$.

are defined before the synthesis filters, since the properties of the second depend on the first.

 8 I.e., all the filters in the filterbank are obtained by applying a single transformation to the prototype filter. Typically, this should be at most a scaling operation combined with a phase transformation since we are using complex valued filters.

One could simplify the following discussion by forcing the decimation factor to be the same as the number of branches, i.e., follow the critically decimated scheme and set $M = D$, however, since we are only interested in the investigation of whether it is possible to easily construct an NPR FB we do not force this condition.

Let the analysis filters be FIR filters of length *L^h* . FIR filters are generally preferred since they require shorter filter lengths compared to their IIR counterparts and are linear in phase, leading to ease of constr[uctio](#page-139-23)[n o](#page-138-20)f an 'analysis + [synt](#page-138-4)hesis' FB. In order [to co](#page-138-4)nstruct a uniform filter bank, i.e., with sub-bands of equal width, we define low pass analysis filters, H(z). Since all the analysis filters in the filter bank are mod[ulate](#page-139-24)d versions of the prototype [anal](#page-138-20)ysis filter we can express the individual filters as:

$$
h_m(n) = h(n)W_M^{-mn} = h(n)e^{i2\pi \frac{mn}{M}} \leftrightarrow H_m(z) = H(zW_M^m)
$$
 (3.35)

where $W_M = e^{-i2 \frac{\pi}{M}}$ *^M* . In the trivial case (m = 0) obviously the analysis filters reduce to their respective prototype filters, $H_0(z) = H(z)$. In order to analyse the properties of this(analysis) FBwe derive an input-output relation.

$$
V_m(z) = H_m(z)X(z) = H(zW_M)X(z).
$$
 (3.36)

Down-sampling (or decimation) is equiv[ale](#page-138-20)nt to expanding the spectra of the signal in each branch, i.e., the same expansion as in Equations (3.16) and (3.17):

$$
X_m(z) = \frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=0}^{D-1} V_m \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right)
$$

=
$$
\frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=0}^{D-1} H \left(z^{1/D} W_M^m W_D^d \right) X \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right)
$$
 (3.37)

where D is the decimation factor and $W_D = e^{-i2{\pi \over D}}$ *^D* . The summation in Eqn. (3.37) shows that the sub-band signals consist of D aliasing terms. Depending on the sub-band index and the decimation factor, the desired spectral content is present in one or more aliasing terms. In gen[eral, theref](#page-67-0)ore an analysis FB will introduce a set of artefacts into each

Figure 3.10: Signal flow representation of an M-channel polyphase FB that includes subband processing.

channel that is processed. If a reconstruction is desirable, then these artefacts can be cancelled using a well designed synthesis FB.

In most practical applications, the sub-band signals, $X_m(z)$, are typically further processed before synthesis. In the simplest case, we can consider them to be an additional set of filters, denoted [by](#page-138-20) $\xi_m(z)$. The processed sub-band signals, *Ym*(*z*), are then given by

$$
Y_m(z) = \xi_m(z) X_m(z) \tag{3.38}
$$

where $X_m(z)$ is the branch input signal.

As discussed in Section 2.2, pulsar signals suffer from a quadratic frequency dependent delay, i.e., dispersion, due to propagation through the ionised ISM (IISM) which must be removed. A computationally inexpensive method to mitigate the effect of dispersion, i.e., to perform *dedispersion*, is to in[troduce in t](#page-44-1)o each branch of the FB a delay ⁹ estimated such that the individual branch signals are aligned with respect to the [rotational phase of](#page-139-26) the pulsar. This is known as incoherent dedispersion. Since these are zero-phase delay only blocks and if the desired frequency response of the analysis prototype filter [is d](#page-138-20)esigned so that the transfer functions of the analysis filters have power-complementary transfer functions, i.e. the sum of the squared filter magnitudes is unity (Vaidyanathan, 1993),

$$
\sum_{m=0}^{M-1} |H_m(e^{i\omega})|^2 = I, \quad \omega = [-\pi, \pi]
$$
 (3.39)

we can define a distance function as follows

$$
\epsilon_h = \frac{1}{2\omega_p} \int_{-\omega_p}^{\omega_p} |H_m(e^{i\omega}) - H_d(e^{i\omega})|^2 d\omega \tag{3.40}
$$

where $H_d(z)$ is a desired frequency response of the prototype analysis filter in the pass band region Ω_p = [− ω_p , ω_p]. The desired frequency response is then given by

$$
H_d(e^{i\omega}) = e^{-i\omega \tau_H}, \text{ such that } \omega \in \Omega_p \tag{3.41}
$$

where τ_H is the desired group delay of the prototype analysis filter of Eqn. (3.35). The pass band response error (for the analysis FB alone, since we have already determined that incoherent dedispersion is a delay only operation) is:

$$
\alpha_h = \frac{1}{2\omega_p} \int_{\omega_p}^{\omega_p} |H(e^{i\omega}) - H_d(e^{i\omega})|^2 d\omega \qquad (3.42)
$$

Similarly, we can define the inband-aliasing distortion:

$$
\beta_h = \frac{1}{2\pi D^2} \sum_{m=0}^{M-1} \sum_{d=(M-m)} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} |H(e^{i\omega/D} W_M^m W_D^d)|^2 d\omega \qquad (3.43)
$$

where all inband-aliasing terms are included.

In summation in Eqn. (3.43), for the critically sampled $(M = D)$ case *M* equal terms are repeated *M* times in the summation. Since this is a ⁹ or a delay-only block in the language of DSP.

modulated FB we can drop all the terms apart from those in the first sub-band (m = 0), i.e. the terms for $d = 1, ..., D - 1$. Therefore, β_h in Eqn. (3.43) can be rewritten as:

$$
\beta_h = \frac{1}{2\pi D^2} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \sum_{d=1}^{D-1} |H(e^{i\omega/D} W_D^d)|^2
$$
 (3.44)

The distance function can now be rewritten as:

$$
\epsilon_h = \alpha_h + \beta_h. \tag{3.45}
$$

Following de Haan (2001, also see original derivations there), we can rewrite Equations (3.42) and (3.44) in terms of the impulse response functions of the filters:

$$
\alpha_h = h^T A h - 2h^T b + \text{i} \text{ and}
$$

\n
$$
\beta_h = h^T C h \tag{3.46}
$$

where we have expanded Equations (3.42) and (3.44) and substituted usingEqn.(3.35). The quantities*A*and*C*arematrices while *b* represents a vector. This allows us to rewrite Eqn. (3.45) as:

$$
\epsilon_h = h^T (A + C) h - 2h^T b + \ldots \tag{3.47}
$$

and t[he ideal ana](#page-67-1)lysis prototype [filter can be](#page-69-1) found by minimising this function. In proper notation, this becomes:

$$
h_{opt} = \underset{h}{\operatorname{argmin}} \; h^T (A + C) h - 2h^T b + \mathbf{I}, \tag{3.48}
$$

and the minimisation is achieved by solving the set of linear equations

$$
(A+C)h = b \tag{3.49}
$$

The preceding discussion is generally applicable in the case that the action of the sub-processing introduces either zero or constant phase variation in the signal¹⁰. However, this is not very useful for the most ¹⁰ This is applicable to Section 3.4 and sensitive pulsar backends, for reasons discussed below.

A much more powerful method of dedispersion than discussed above involves convolving the sampled stream with the inverse of the dispersion action and is called coherent dedispersion (see Section 2.2). While coherent dedispersion was originally introduced by Hankins and Rickett (1975), a reimplementation by Stairs et al. (2000) proceeds by splitting the incoming signal into several (even) branc[hes and follo](#page-44-1)wed by Fourier transformation. Following this, a multiplic[ation in the Fourier](#page-129-2) domain by a specially constructed chirp-like signal is carried out. This [function](#page-129-2) depends on the DM an[d is essentially the](#page-134-8) inverse of the ISM transfer function. Finally, an inverse FFT is carried out and the resulting data stream is further processed to obtain the final data products.

This is a description that lends itself very well to the PFB architecture. In this case, the ac[tion](#page-138-6) of multiplication with the inverse o[f the](#page-139-10) ISM transfer function is easily repres[ente](#page-138-9)d as the action of a filter with following form:

$$
H_{ISM}(\omega_{\rm o} + \omega) = e^{-i \cdot \frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{(\omega + \omega_c)\omega_c^2} \omega^2}, \qquad (3.50)
$$

h ested in the minima of argument of the The notation argmin implies we are interfunction, where we are modifying the impulse response *h*(*n*) to achieve this.

typically, for all FIR filter based PFBs.

where \mathcal{D} is given by:

$$
\mathcal{D} = \frac{e^2}{2\pi m_e c} \left\{ \frac{I}{\omega_L^2} - \frac{I}{\omega_U^2} \right\} \int_0^L n_e dl
$$

=
$$
\frac{e^2}{2\pi m_e c} \left\{ \frac{I}{\omega_L^2} - \frac{I}{\omega_U^2} \right\} DM.
$$
 (3.51)

Figure 3.11: Signal flow representation of an M-channel PFB that includes coherent dedispersion.

The z-transform representation of this transfer function is:

$$
H_{ISM}(\omega_{\rm o} + \omega) \equiv H_{ISM} \left(z^{\frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{\omega_c^2}} \right) \tag{5.52}
$$

The resulting output of each channel of the analysis FB after coherent dedispersion is then given by:

$$
\mathcal{U}_m(z) = \frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=0}^{D-1} H_{ISM} \left(z^{\frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{\omega_c^2}} \right) V_m \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right)
$$

$$
= \frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=0}^{D-1} H_{ISM} \left(z^{\frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{\omega_c^2}} \right) H \left(z^{1/D} W_M^m W_D^d \right) X \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right)
$$
(3.53)

For the 0 $^{\rm th}$ channel the output can be rewritten as two terms; the desired sub-band signal and the error terms.

$$
\mathcal{U}_{\mathcal{O}}(z) = \frac{1}{D} H_{ISM} \left(z^{\frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{\omega_c^2}} \right) H \left(z^{1/D} \right) X \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right)
$$
\n
$$
+ \frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=1}^{D-1} H_{ISM} \left(z^{\frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{\omega_c^2}} \right) H \left(z^{1/D} W_M^m W_D^d \right) X \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right)
$$
\n
$$
\underbrace{\qquad (3.54)}
$$
\n
$$
\underbrace{\qquad (3.54)}
$$
\n
$$
\underbrace{\qquad (3.54)}
$$

The dedispersion transfer function is therefore nolonger zero-phase or linear phase. Hence, the synthesis FB must now account for an additional non-linear phase transfer function. This can be exploited to simplify the design of the synthesis prototype by removing the requirement for linear phase FIR using, e.g., the Parks-McClellan scheme (Parks and McClellan,1972), which is based o[n th](#page-138-20)e Remez exchange algorithm (Remez, 1934), to obtain the necessary filter. In the ideal case that the number of branches is sufficiently high, the bandwidth of the proto[type filter can be ma](#page-132-9)[de sm](#page-138-4)all enough that the non-linear phase ch[ange](#page-132-9)

is well-modelled by a linear function of phase and the assumptions on the design fall back to the case of incoherent dedispersion.

Only if we can assume that the subband processing introduces zero or constant phase delays, we can then return to thede Haan(2001) scheme and define an additional set of error functions; which resemble the error functions defined for the analysisFB. Thus we define a total response error for the analysis+synthesis FB :

$$
\gamma_g(h) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \Big| \sum_{m=0}^{M-1} A_{m,0}(e^{i\omega}) - H_d(e^{i\omega})|^2 d\omega \tag{3.55}
$$

and the residual aliasing distortion:

$$
\delta_g(h) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{d=0}^{D-1} \sum_{m=0}^{M-1} |A_{m,d}(e^{i\omega})|^2, \qquad (3.56)
$$

The term

$$
A_{m,d} = \frac{I}{D} \xi_m \left(z^D \right) H \left(z W_M^m W_D^d \right) G \left(z W_M^m \right) \tag{3.57}
$$

which is present in both Equations (3.55) and (3.56) (in Eqn. (3.55) only the $d = o$ term is retained) is derived by expanding Eqn. (3.38) and rearranging such that it becomes

$$
Y(z) = \sum_{d=0}^{D-1} \sum_{m=0}^{M-1} A_{m,d}(z) X(zW_D^d).
$$
 (3.58)

The optimal prototype synthesis filter, in terms of minimal total response error and minimal energy in the aliasing components, is found by minimising the objective function:

$$
\epsilon_g(h) = \gamma_g(h) + \delta_g(h) \tag{3.59}
$$

Inserting Equations (3.55) and (3.56) into Eqn. (3.59) yields

$$
\epsilon_g(h) = g^T(E+P)g - 2g^Tf + I \qquad (3.60)
$$

The solut[ion](#page-71-0)

$$
g_{opt} = \operatorname{argmin}_{g} \epsilon_g(h) \tag{3.61}
$$

can be found by solving the set of linear equations

$$
(E+P)g = f \tag{3.62}
$$

At this stage, it is pertinent to mention that we have investigated the application of the de Haan (2001) least-mean-squares (LMS) algorithm to the simplified problem only. Eventually, we find that a linear phase FIR synthesis FB alone is not sufficient to mitigate the artefacts of the analysis FB due to [the phase term](#page-128-9)s in Eqn. (3.54) and some care must be taken to produce a performant synthesis FB. It is also proper to mention that in practical PFB designs, a few more necessary optimisations are [com](#page-138-4)monlym[ade](#page-138-20) and therefore the treatment above is only an oversimplified a[ppr](#page-138-20)oximation. However, thi[s does not i](#page-70-0)mpact our interpretations since we a[re int](#page-139-11)erested in the most [gen](#page-138-20)eral investigation.
The data recording systems or backends that are currently used for pulsar observations do not use full reconstruction filterbanks. Instead, highspeed FPGA boards, as shown schematically in Plate 2, typically perform only analysis on the incoming data. The analysed streams are then packetised and transmitted via high speed networklinks to a number of computers^{II}. These computers, colloquially called 'recording ma- ¹¹ The technically correct term for such chine[s' are t](#page-138-0)hen used to process and store the d[ata. In](#page-40-0) the case of ob- groups of computers is a 'server farm'. serving known pulsars, the incoming subbands are usually integrated over time by folding the subband data modulo the spin-period of the pulsar. For pulsar searching the data is recorded without any processing, in what is known as the 'raw'mode. In either case, the design of the analysis filters is critical and often specially shaped FIR filters with a small number of taps are applied to the analysis streams. These short length filters are often unable to suppress a number of artefacts, of which typically the most pronounced are the 'band-edge' artefacts.

A simple *Python* simulation which demonst[rates](#page-138-1) the artefacts produced in an analysis FB based on short FIR filters was implemented using finite-precision arithmetic. The code takes as input the number of taps in the filter *Ntaps*, the sampling frequency *F^s* in units of the centre frequency of the in[put](#page-138-2) signal *f^c* , the d[esire](#page-138-1)d arithmetic precision *Nbit*, the S/N of the signal *Cs*/*^r* and the decimation factor *D*. The results from a run with $N_{\text{taps}} = 4$, $F_s = 2f_c$, $N_{\text{bits}} = 32$, $C_{\text{s/r}} =$ 10 000 and $D = 4$ are shown in Figure 3.12.

The top panel shows a synthetic, high S/N pulsar signal that is generated for exactly (hypothetical) one spin-period. The frequency axis is normalis[ed so that th](#page-72-0)e top of the input band corresponds to π and the bottom to $-\pi$. The bottom plot shows the central channel of the analysis FB after it has been filtered by a low-pass filter which has been shaped using the Kaiser window (Kaiser and Schafer, 1980). The Kaiser window is a windowing scheme that utilises Bessel functions to provide a very high degree of attenuation outside the passband while maintaining a [dec](#page-138-2)rease of 6 dB per octave [of frequency from the pas](#page-130-0)sband to the stop-band (i.e. the filter roll-off).

Even though the Kaiser window is quite efficient at suppressing the majority of the aliasing artefacts, the bottom plot shows two main artefacts, which achieve maximum power near the edges of the band. Typically, the power is distributed in such a fashion as to make only the components near the edges visible in spectrograms(or frequency versus rotational phase plots for folded observations), leading to the name 'edge' or band-edge artefacts. Closer inspection (as well as an increase in the S/N) also reveals the presence of more low-power artefacts in the analysed spectrum.

Real pulsar signals contain RFI and often the S/N is much lower, leading to a portion of the artefacts being absorbed in the noise. However, as the sensitivity of the receivers increase and with increase in collecting area expected for telescopes like the the Square Kilometre Array (SKA), the S/N will increase si[gnifi](#page-139-0)cantly and even the low-power arte-

Figure 3.12: Simulation to study the generation of artefacts in an analysis FB based on 4-tap FIR filters. The FIR filters are shaped using the Kaiser window, which provides a smooth taper from the passband to the stopband and minimises ringing artifacts in the filtered signal.

facts should become significant. Of these, only the band-edge artefacts can typically bemitigated by reshaping the passband during post-processing of the data sincemodifying the passband far from the edges will also remove the most powerful parts of the signal. Thus, reshaping the channels in post-processing simply reduces the total power of the signal and reduces the S/N. For very faint pulsars, this reduction can render them invisible. Well designed analysis FBs are therefore necessary to make sensitive observations. To improve the performance of such analysis FBs we can optimise the filter response using the LMS algorithm of de Haan (2001), by solving Eqn. [\(3.49](#page-138-2)) to obtain the optimal analysis filters.

[3.7](#page-128-0) Li[mits on](#page-128-0) the pulsar [timing prec](#page-69-0)ision

From the perspective of high-precision pulsar timing, the presence of artefacts leads to significant limits on the ultimate precision of the timing exercises and we comment below on this.

A very specific investigation that has been recently completed is presented inMorrison et al. (2015) where the authors construct a *Matlab*-based model of a PFB based polyphase filterbank. Using this model the effects of DSP on a simulated pulsar which is constructed to be similar to the brightest MSP known, PSR J0437−4715, are quantified. For the full details [of the](#page-132-0) [im](#page-139-1)[plementatio](#page-132-0)n and the algorithms we refer the reader to th[e orig](#page-138-3)inal document and only reproduce selected results here.

From the perspective of high sensitivity timing, the most important aspec[t is th](#page-139-2)e effect [of th](#page-139-3)e PFB artefacts on the timing precision. As mentioned earlier, this relies not only on thelevel of digitisation, which places a fundamental limit with which a pulse profile can be reconstructed from the recorded data but also the amount of power in the artefacts, which can reduce the precision with which we can measure the time of arrival of a pulse at an Earth-bound observatory.

Morrison et al. (2015) simulate the effect of a single 'ghost component', which they model as an attenuated image of the main pulse, which is allowed to drift along the rotational phase axis, relative to the main pulse. In our general demonstration above, we have shown that in practic[e the number of such c](#page-132-0)omponents will actually be D-1, where D is the number of PFB channels, each appearing to lag behind the main pulse in a non-linear manner. The Morrison et al. (2015) treatment which is therefore equivalent to considering the effect of the brightest of the D-1 components, shows that the expected limit on the timing precision is ∼10[0 ns](#page-139-1) for a ghost component which has a peak amplitude −34 to −37 dB relative to the main [pulse \(cf. Table 6-B o](#page-132-0)f Morrison et al., 2015). It should be noted that unlike the considerations presented in the rest of this chapter, the filters considered by (Morrison et al., 2015) are typically longer. In an investigation of the required number of taps [to ad](#page-132-0)equately suppress stop band leakage and maintai[n a suitable pass](#page-132-0) band ripple,∼1 dB, they suggest using 14-tap filt[ers while current im](#page-132-0)plementations at the 100-m Effelsberg Radio-Telescope use 8-tap filters.

3.8 Conclusions

We have reviewed currently available literature with the aim of finding the ultimate limits on the timing of MSPs due to artefacts in DSP based pulsar backends which employ PFBs. We find that even without PFBs digitisation introduces well-defined constraints on the accuracy of any real-life signal that has been sampl[ed usin](#page-139-2)g a finite number [of bi](#page-138-3)ts and is processed with precision lim[ited a](#page-139-1)rithmetic, as must be done [in an](#page-139-1) FPGA based backend. We introduced the concept of a PR FB and then define the NPR FB using a distance measure. By using a well-known method where the distance measure is cast as a measure of energy con[tained](#page-138-0) in the various components of the PFB we show [usi](#page-139-4)[ng o](#page-138-2)nly general argu[ments](#page-139-5) [tha](#page-138-2)t for a coherent dedispersion pulsar backend, there is an additional non-linear term in the phase response of the dedispersion filter which is non-trivial to cancel. Similar work, using *Matlab*based models has shown that the ultimat[e lim](#page-139-1)it on the accuracy of MSP timing due to an artefact with relative power ∼−34 to −37dB is about ∼100 ns

⁴
 4 *21-year timing of the black-widow pulsar J2051*−*0827*

 $; Ay, ay, ay, ay!$ Toma este vals que se muere en mis brazos.

— **Federico García Lorca;** *Pequeño vals Vienés*

Recycled pulsars are old pulsars which have been spun-up to high rotational rates by tranfser of angular momentum via infalling matter from a companion star. Presented below is a discussion of the long-term behaviour of the *black-widow* pulsar J2051−0827. This analysis uses a 21-year dataset from four European Pulsar Timing Array telescopes and the Parkes radio telescope. This dataset, which is the longest published to date for a black-widow system, allows for an improved analysis that addresses previously unknown biases. While secular variations, as identified in previous analyses, are recovered, short-term variations are detected for the first time. Concurrently, a significant decrease of ~2.5 × 10⁻³ cm⁻³ pc in the dispersion measure associated with PSR J2051–0827 is measured for the first time and improvements are also made to estimates of the proper motion. Finally, PSR J2051−0827 is shown to have entered a relatively stable state suggesting the possibility of its eventual inclusion in pulsar timing arrays.

– This chapter is an enhanced version of Shaifullah et al. (2016)

4.1 Introduction

Of the∼2600 pulsars known today, roughly 10% ap[pear to have rotation](#page-133-0)periods of the order of a few milliseconds and are known as MSP. Within the MSP population there exist a variety of configurations, however, most MSPs are found in binary systems. Among these, about 10% are in tight, eclipsing binaries. Such systems are further class[ified i](#page-139-2)nto the BWP systems, with very light companions of mass ($\dot{m}_c \lesssim$ 0.05 M_\odot) and red[back sys](#page-139-2)tems, with heavier companions ($0.1 M_{\odot} \le \dot{m}_c \le 0.5 M_{\odot}$; Roberts, 2013; Chen et al., 2013). PSR J2051−0827 is the second black[widow](#page-138-4) system that was discovered (Stappers et al., 1996). Its companion is expected to be a∼0.02 to0.06*M*[⊙] star, whose exact nature is yet to [be determined](#page-133-1) [\(see discussions i](#page-127-0)n Stappers et al., 2001; Lazaridis et al., 2011).

Pulsar timing relies on making h[ighly precise measur](#page-134-0)ements of the time at which the radio-beam fr[om a rotating pulsar](#page-134-1) [crosses a radio](#page-130-1) telescope. These measured times are then compared to a theoretical [pred](#page-130-1)iction of these crossing events to derive various properties of the pulsar. A more extensive discussion on pulsar timing and the benefits of MSPs for pulsar timing can be found in Lorimer and Kramer (2005) and other reviews of pulsar timing.

MSPs are particularly well-suited for this because of their inherent stability and short rotation periods. Even though the pulsars in blackwidow systems are MSPs they are typically excluded from high-precision pulsar timing experiments since several of them have been observed to display variability in their orbital parameters, in particular the orbital period. This variab[ility m](#page-139-2)ay be due to many reasons like the interaction of the pulsar with the companion, the presence of excess gas around the companion's orbit or the companion's mass loss.

However, only alimited number of studies so far have tried to identify if the variability of such pulsars can be modelled by introducing new parameters into the pre-existing timingmodels or by defining new timing models for such systems. Given the recent increase in the number of MSPs detected, in large part from surveys of Fermi-LAT sources (Abdo et al., 2013), and the rapid growth in the sensitivity and bandwidth of modern digital receiver systems for pulsar timing making it possible to detect variations in much greater detail, it is pertinent to [addres](#page-126-0)[s this](#page-139-2) [long-](#page-126-0)standing question.

PSR J2051−0827 has been continuously timed since its discovery in 1995 (Stappers et al., 1996) and therefore the dataset presented in the following analysis represents thelongest timing baseline currently published for eclipsing black-widow systems. Given thislong time-baseline and o[ther favourable prope](#page-134-0)rties discussed in the following sections, this dataset offers an ideal opportunity to attempt such an exercise.

Previous pulsar timing analyses of PSR J2051−0827 have shown that the orbital period, *P*^b , and projected semi-major axis, *x*, undergo secular variations (Stappers et al., 1998; Doroshenko et al., 2001; Lazaridis et al., 2011). These variations are possibly linked to the variations of the gravitational quadrupole moment of the companion and induced by variations of themass quadrupol[e of the companion](#page-128-1) [a](#page-143-0)s its oblateness varies due to r[otational effects \(Laz](#page-134-2)aridis et al., 2011). [These](#page-128-1) [variations](#page-130-1) [may arise d](#page-130-1)ue to a differential rotation of the outer layers of the companion (Applegate and Shaham, 1994) or due to variations in the activity of the magnetic field of the companion as in the Lanza and Rodonò (2001) model. Similar variatio[ns have been measur](#page-130-1)ed for a few other pulsars in BWP [systems like](#page-126-1) PSR [J195](#page-126-1)9+2048 (PSR B1957+20; Fruchter et al.,1988), PSRs J0024−7204J and PSRs J0024−72[04O \(47 Tuc J and O;](#page-130-2) [Freire](#page-130-2) et al., 2003), PSR J1807−2459A (NGC 6544A; Lynch et al., 2012) and PSR J1731−1847 (Ng et al., 2014).

Th[e bin](#page-129-0)[ar](#page-138-4)[y sys](#page-139-3)tem contai[ning P](#page-139-3)S[R J20](#page-139-3)51−0827 has also bee[n recently](#page-129-0) [detected in](#page-129-1) *[Fermi](#page-129-1)* and *Chandra* data (Wu et al., 2012). The y-ray l[umin](#page-131-0)osity is 7.66 \times 10³² [erg s](#page-139-3)⁻¹[. The infe](#page-132-1)rred spin-down [power,](#page-131-0) È, from radio [obser](#page-139-3)vations is ~ 5.49 \times 10³³ erg s⁻¹. The γ -ray luminosity, therefore, represents ∼ 15% of the total s[pin-down powe](#page-136-0)r, which is consistent with other MSPs for which such a detection has been made. The γ ray emission from the system appears to be well fit by a model of emission in the 'outer gap accelerator', as discussed in Takata et al. (2012). Using the new ephemerides presented here, it may be possible to detect the orbital [depen](#page-139-2)dence of pulsed emission from PSR J2051−0827.

The *X*-ray luminosity is 1.01 × 10³⁰ erg s^{−1} (Wu et al., [2012\) and th](#page-134-3)e

data do not present any evidence for bursts, which suggests that the companion is stable and does not undergo sudden deformations. The flux values fit well for a model with emission from the intra-binary shock, the polar caps and synchrotron emission from the pulsar magnetosphere (Wu et al., 2012).

This work provides an update on the timing of PSR J2051−0827 and presents an improved analysis. Two complementary timing models for PSR J2051−0827 are provided, one capable of handling small eccentricities and an[other, uti](#page-136-0)l[ising](#page-136-0) orbital-frequency derivatives. A newmethod for measuring the variations in the orbital period, ΔP_b , by measuring the change in the epoch of ascending node, T_{asc} is also presented.

4.2 Observations and Data Analysis

The bulk of the dataset used for the timin[g an](#page-142-0)alysis consists of pulse times-of-arrival (henceforth; ToAs) derived from data from four EPTA telescopes¹ and extend from 2003 to 2015. To extend the analysis and These are the Effelsberg 100-m radio to test for consistency with previous analyses, ToAs (obtained from the Lazaridis et al., 2011, dataset) [from](#page-140-0) the EPTA telescopes, in the [period](#page-138-5) 1995 to 2009, and the Parkes radio telescope, extending from 1995 to 1998, were added to the dataset. Wherever p[ossibl](#page-140-0)e, these ToAs were [replaced with new](#page-130-1) ToAs derived from d[ata pro](#page-138-5)cessed as described later in this section.

As a result of the extended temporal coverage, data-files([hencef](#page-140-0)orth, archives) from a n[umber](#page-140-0) of pulsar data recording instruments or 'backends' are included in the dataset. These include theEffelsberg-Berkeley Pulsar Processor (EBPP), the Berkeley-Orleans-Nançay (BON) instrument, the Digital Filter-bank system (DFB) and the Pulsar Machine I (PuMa-I) backend, all described in (Desvignes et al., 2016) as well as the Analogue Filterbank system (AFB) (Shemar and Lyne, 199[6\) at Jodrell Bank and, the](#page-138-6) [new generation o](#page-138-6)[f pul](#page-138-8)[sar timing backends, namely, PuM](#page-138-7)a-II at the WSRT (Karuppusamy et al., 2008), PSRIX at Efflesberg (Lazarus et al., 2016), ROACH at Jodr[ell Bank \(Bassa et al.,](#page-128-2) 2016) and the [Nancay Ultimate](#page-138-9) [Pulsar Processing In](#page-138-9)[strument\(NUPPI\)](#page-133-2) a[t Nan](#page-133-2)çay(Desvignes et al.,2011). [The names of all the backe](#page-130-3)[nds and](#page-139-6) their respecti[ve telescopes ca](#page-130-4)[n be](#page-140-1) [found in](#page-139-7) Table 4.1.

[The archives from all the backends w](#page-139-8)[ere fi](#page-126-2)rst re[-weighted by th](#page-128-3)[e](#page-139-8) [sqa](#page-128-3)[u](#page-139-8)re root of the S/N and then grouped into 5-minute integrations using the $\rm psradd$ t[ool from t](#page-78-0)he PSRCHIVE 2 suite (Hotan et al., 2004; van Straten $\rm ^{\circ}$ Commit hash - 87357c2; psrchive.sourceforge.net et al., 2012).

ToAs w[ere g](#page-139-9)enerated via cross-correlations of the time-integrated, frequency-scrunched, total intensity p[rofiles with noise-](#page-129-2)[free analyt](#page-135-0)ical t[empla](#page-135-0)tes, constructed by fitting high S/N pulse profiles with a set of [von M](#page-140-0)ises functions using the paas tool of PSRCHIVE. These templates were manually aligned using pas. The pat tool from the same suite was used to generate ToAs, with the Fourier Domain with Markovchain Monte-Carlo (FDM) algorithm (a re-implementation of Taylor, 1992) and goodness-of-fit (GOF) flags were enabled for the ToAs, as advised byVerbiest et al. (20[16\). A](#page-140-0) summar[y of the data from the different](#page-138-10)

telescope, the Lovell radio telescope at Jodrell Bank, the Nançay radio telescope and the Westerbork Synthesis Radio Telescope (WSRT). A fifth telescope; the Sardinia Radio Telescope (SRT), has just entered its initial operational phase and therefore no data from the SRT are included here[.](#page-140-1)

backends and telescopes is provided in Table 4.1. Figure 4.1 shows a plot of the timing residuals for the entire 21-year span, when the ToAs are fitted to the BTX model, as explained below.

Instrumental offsets between the v[arious backends we](#page-78-0)re corrected for by using 'JUMP' statements, which allow correct error-pro[pogat](#page-140-0)ion.

Figure 4.1: Plot of ToAs as a function of MJD. The bottom plot shows the timing residual from fitting the ToAs to the BTX model (see Section 4.2). The top plot shows the same but with manually introduc[ed off](#page-140-0)sets to show the [ToA](#page-139-10)s grouped by their respective backends. See Table 4.1 for the deta[ils of](#page-140-0) the bac[kends](#page-138-11).

For the PSRIX (PSRIX) backend (Lazarus et al., 2016) at the Effelsberg radio-telescope, which has a total bandwidth of 200 MHz at 21 cm wavelength and the archives with the highest S/N (up to ∼4000, for a parti[cular observatio](#page-139-6)n), archiv[es were tested for fr](#page-130-4)equency evolution of the pulse shapes. The data were split into 25 MHz channels and analytical templates were generated for each band, as explained above. These templates were manually compared using the paas tool. No significant differences were detected and the data were recombined into the full 200 MHz band. For the other backends such an exercise is not possible since either the S/N is typically worse or the bandwidth is too low to detect any obvious frequency evolution in the pulse profile. ToAs were also generated by using templates from different backends to test for pulse shape differences between backends. The timing analysis was then carried out using the TEMPO2³ package (Hobbs et al., 2006). Observations which were linked to ToAs with unexplained re[sidua](#page-140-0)l offsets \geq 3 σ were manually investigated. In some cases, manual

³ version - 2013.9.1 with updated clock files; www.atnf.csiro.au/research/ pulsar/tempo2

RFI excision was sufficient to remove the offset. A few ToAs were found to be linked to observations with previously determined time offsets, which were corrected for using the TEMPO2 TIME keyword in the relevant sections of the ToA files. In a few cases ToAs were found to have [offs](#page-139-0)ets which could not be corrected by either of the [two m](#page-140-0)ethods. In most cases these ToAs were found to have poor GOF values (≥ 2) from the template matching and therefore, removed from the dataset. These ToAs are being inves[tigate](#page-140-0)d further to determ[ine th](#page-140-0)eir possible association with micro-eclispes of the kind demonstrated by Archibald et al. (2009). However[, their](#page-140-0) exclusion does not affect [any o](#page-138-12)f the conclusions [in thi](#page-140-0)s analysis.

Similar to previous analyses, ToAs corresponding to orbital phases 0.2 to 0.35(determined using the ephemeris presented i[nLazaridis et al.](#page-126-3) [\(2011\)](#page-126-3)) were removed as the eclipse region lies within that range. When carrying out a weighted fit, ToAs with large uncertainties contribute only weakly to the timing soluti[ons an](#page-140-0)d can often be disc[arded without](#page-130-1) [great](#page-130-1)ly affecting the results. ForMJDranges with dense temporal sampling, a cut-off of 20 µs was appli[ed. F](#page-140-0)or the MJD range ~52000 - 53000, where the number of ToAs was very low even before a cut-off was applied, only ToAs with uncertain[ties g](#page-139-10)reater than 60 μ s were removed.

After the ToA selection procedure de[scrib](#page-139-10)ed above, the ToAs were split into ∼1095 day ([or 3 ye](#page-140-0)ar) long 'aeons' with an overlap of 365 days between successive aeons. For each aeon the ToAs were fitted to the ELL1(Lang[e et al](#page-140-0)., 2001) timing model, while keeping the DM fixed and setting the r[efere](#page-140-0)nce epoch to the centre of the aeon. The ti[ming](#page-140-0) solutions were derived using the NASA-JPL DE421 planetary ephemeris(Folkner [et al.](#page-138-13), [2009\). The refere](#page-130-5)nce clock used was the [Terre](#page-140-0)stria[l Tim](#page-138-14)e stand-

Table 4.1: Telescope and receiver-wise description of the dataset, showing the bandwidth (BW), the centre frequency of observations (f_c) , the number of ToAs retained after the the selection process described in the text and the MJD ranges over which the ToAs exist. For the older backends(see text), only ToAs were available. For the new backends archives were processed as described in section 4.2. **Note :** The figures for bandwith (BW) and centre frequency (f_c) for the Jodrell Bank A/DFB and Parkes data are indicative only since the observations were made with various configu[rations. De](#page-78-0)tails for these can be found in Stappers et al. (1998). Similar details for the other telescopes can be found in Desvignes et al. (2016), Bassa et al. (2016) or other specific references listed in section 4.2.

ard derived from the 'Temps Atomique International' time standard, denoted by TT(TAI) and the final ToAs were corrected according to the BIPM standards (see e.g. Hobbs et al., 2006, and references therein). The default TEMPO2 [assumptions for the Solar-wind](#page-140-2) model were retained for t[his](#page-140-3) [anal](#page-140-2)ysis.

When using data from [multiple in](#page-129-3)[s](#page-140-0)t[rumen](#page-129-3)ts, it is necessary to cor[rect th](#page-138-15)e possible mis-estimation of the uncertainty of the ToAs in order to correct for the relative weighting of data from different backends. TEMPO2 error scaling factors (or T2EFACs) were calculated for each backend by applying the timingmodel derived in the prev[ious s](#page-140-0)tep(without re-fitting) and then taking the square root of the reduced χ^2 . The corresponding ToA uncertainties wer[e then m](#page-140-4)ultiplied by these T2EFAC values.

Table 4.2: Properties of the TOA sets for each individual aeon (∼1095 MJD period), determined using the respective ELLI models. Note: The reduced χ^2 values shown below are derived after applying error scaling or EFACs as described in section 4.2

For the ELLI model the σ/\sqrt{N} statistic, where σ is the timing residual and *N* is the number of ToAs is used to select the aeon with the most information. From Table 4.2 this is identified as the epoch starting at MJD 55121. The timing parameters for this aeon are presented in Table 4.4 and a com[paris](#page-138-13)on with published literature is provided in Table 4.3.

As is obvious from [the p](#page-140-0)receding discussions, the ELL1 model requires updating [at regular](#page-78-0) intervals or aeons. This is a consequ[ence](#page-139-10) of the orbital variability of this system, as discussed in Sec[tion 4.3.3.](#page-78-0) Therefore, the BTX model was used to construct a sing[le ti](#page-138-13)[ming mo](#page-78-0)del encompassing the entire 21 year period.

The BTX model is a re-implementation of the BT mo[del \(Blandford](#page-86-0) and Teukolsky, 1976) and incorporates higher order derivatives of the orbital-freque[ncy. T](#page-138-11)hismodel is completely phenomenological and thus, has no [pred](#page-138-11)ictive power. The model also demand[s jud](#page-138-16)icious [usage since](#page-127-1) [the highest order orb](#page-127-1)ital-frequency derivatives can easily introduce correlations with proper motion components, DM variations and instrumental offsets, particularly in this highly heterogeneous dataset. Eccentricity measurements from the ELL1 models show large variability along with low measurement significance,i[ndic](#page-138-14)ating that these measurements are probably unreliable. Hence, the BTX model was created with eccentricity set to zero.

Tolimit the number of orbital-fr[equen](#page-138-13)cy derivatives(OFDs) employed

in the BTX model, the reduced χ^2 was used as the primary selection criterion. The reduced χ^2 remains well above ten until the 17th OFD is introduced. Subsequent OFDs do not affect the reduced χ^2 and are not determined with any significance by TEMPO2. Amongst the timing models wi[th 13](#page-138-11) or more OFDs. the Akaike Information Criterion (Akaike, 1974) also favours the model with 17 OFDs. The BTX timing [param](#page-139-11)eters with 17 OFDs for PSR [J2051](#page-139-11)−0827 are presented in Table 4.4.

The timing models and ToAs are available under 'additiona[l online](#page-126-4) material'⁴ at the EPTA [web](#page-139-11) page.

4.3 [Timing](#page-139-11) Results

4.3.1 Proper m[otion](#page-138-5)

PSR J2051-0827 has a low ecliptic latitude of ~8°51'. Typically for such low latitudes, the determination of position is relatively poor (Lorimer and Kramer, 2005). Therefore, the resulting measurement of proper motion in declination or ecliptic latitude (depending on the coordinate system used) is imprecise. This is evident in the published [values of](#page-131-1) [proper motion in d](#page-131-1)eclination, μ_δ , presented in Table 4.3.

Table 4.3: Comparision of selected parameters of the black-widow pulsar system J2051–0827 with published values. μ_{α} and μ_{δ} values for the ELLI model are obtained from a weighted fit to the position measured at succesive aeons. The epoch of DM determination need not correspond with the epoch of the timing model since the DM value for the ELL1 models are fixed from Kondratiev et al. (2016), as explained in subsection 4.3.2. Similarly, the DM value used in the Lazaridis et al. (2011) analysis is taken from Stappers et al. (1998).

⁴ The timing models, ToAs and the standard templates used for timing are accessible via http://www.epta.eu.org/aom.html.

Figure 4.2: Measured values of R.A. (left) and DEC (right) of PSR J2051−0827 for each aeon (green $+)$ and linear fits to those. Black arrows indicate the values at the reference epoch at which the two timing models of Table [4.4](#page-139-12) are defi[ned,](#page-138-17) MJD 55655. The fit to the position at the median MJD of each aeon (the finely-dotted pink line) returns μ_{α} =5.63(10) mas yr⁻¹ and μ_{δ} =2.34(28) mas yr^{-1} while th[e dashed,](#page-78-0) lilac line repr[esent](#page-139-10)s the values obtained from the BTX model, shown in T[able 4](#page-139-10).4.

Table 4.4: Timing parameters for PSR J2051−0827 for the ELL1 (implemented via the Tempo2 hybrid model T2) and the BTX models. The values of derived parameters are italicised while parameters that should be neccesarily excluded from the respective timing models are marked as N/A. Note that the DM values presented here are obtained from Kondratiev et al. (2016). For brevity, the table below uses the following abbreviations: FB0 indicates orbital frequency and higher numbers the resp. derivative, NToA denotes the number of TOAs[, RMS](#page-130-6) *t* resid denot[es the](#page-130-6) RMS timing residual and Red. χ^2 is the reduced χ^2 value for the weighted TEMPO2 fit. $\tau_{\rm char}$ is the characteristic age associated with the pulsar and $B_{\rm surf}$ is the estimated surface magnetic field strength. The TT(TAI) clock correction procedure and the DE421 Solar Sytem Ephemerides were used for both the models. The units are in TCB (See Hobbs et al., 2006, for details). The figures in parentheses are the nominal $I\sigma$ TEMPO2 uncertainties in the least-significant digits quoted. The coordinates refer to J2000.

To improve the measurement and utilise the entire 21-year span of the dataset, the measured value of R.A. and DEC for each aeon were fitted with a linear function to obtain a mean proper motion. This results in a significant measurement of μ_{α} and μ_{δ} , as shown in Figure 4.2 and Table 4.3. The fitted values of μ_{α} and μ_{δ} are [inser](#page-138-17)ted into the ELL1 models for each aeon and thosemodels [are r](#page-139-12)efitted for the other parameters.

Using an estimated distance of ≃1040 pc (from the N[E2001 mod](#page-82-0)el of free-electron distribution in the Galaxy, Cordes and Lazio, 2003) and [a total pr](#page-78-0)oper motion, $\mu_t = \sqrt{\mu_\alpha^2 + \mu_\delta^2} = 6.\text{I}(1) \text{ mas} \text{ yr}^{-1}$; a [2-D t](#page-138-13)ransverse velocity of v_t = 30(9) km s⁻¹ was calculated. This assumes an uncertainty of 30%⁵ in the DM derived dis[tance mentioned](#page-128-4) above. The see Desvignes et al. (2016) for a dis[meas](#page-128-4)urement is in agreement with the value of $30(20)$ km s⁻¹ measured by Stappers et al. (1998) and represents a two-fold increase in precision, even though the uncertainty of the DM derived distance is assumed to be much greater. It shoul[d be](#page-138-14) noted that this is significantly lower than the average value of 93(13) km s^{−1} reported in Desvignes et al. (2016) for th[e transverse velociti](#page-134-2)es of binary MSPs. However, it agrees well with the value of 56(3) km s⁻¹ reported [for t](#page-138-14)he binary MSPs with distance measurements from parallaxes.

The proper motion values obta[ined fr](#page-139-2)om the BTX [model appea](#page-128-2)r to be inconsistent with those obtained from fitting [to posi](#page-139-2)tion measurements for every aeon using the respective ELL1 models. This is because the propermotion terms and the orbital-frequen[cy de](#page-138-11)rivatives are strongly covariant and therefore the uncertainties in the values obtained from the BTX model are heavily underestima[ted, re](#page-138-13)inforcing the need for cautious usage of this model.

4.3.2 [D](#page-138-11)M variations

Since the DM is a measure of the density of the IISM along the line of sight to the pulsar, both the motion of the pulsar and the dynamical evolution of the IISM affect this value. While it is possible to obtain the DM from timing, 'JUMPS' or instrumental offsets introduced to align the [To](#page-138-14)As from the different backends are [fully](#page-139-13) covariant with the DM and prevent an accurate measurement directly from the dataset presented above. [Ther](#page-139-13)efore, a DM value of 20.7299(17) cm−³ pc is adopted [fro](#page-138-14)[m the](#page-140-0) LOFAR measurements of Kondratiev et al. (2016).

[When](#page-138-14) simultaneous dual(ormulti) frequency observations are available, it is, however, possible to acc[urat](#page-138-14)ely estimate the *variation* in the DM. The WSRT P[uma-II b](#page-139-14)ackend provides [observations centred at](#page-130-6) 345 and 1380 MHz, with a cadence of roughly three weeks. Observations between the two frequencies are sequential, which are separated by, at [mos](#page-138-14)t, a [few day](#page-140-1)s and available for the MJD range ∼54 600 to 56 800. Since low-frequency observations are more sensitive to the DM variations, these are utilised to measure them instead of the two frequencyband observations of the PSRIX backend.

To measure DM variations, the PuM[a-II](#page-139-10) ToAs were fitted for DM using theELL1model presented inTable 4.4. TheToAswere the[n spli](#page-138-14)t into 100-day long intervals, t[o ensur](#page-139-6)e enough data were available for a recussion on the possible underestimation of uncertainties of the DM derived distances.

liable estimate. Each 100-day interval was then refitted for the DM. *P*^b and $T_{\rm o}$. The fit for $P_{\rm b}$ is necessary to ensure that orbital-phase dependent effects do not contaminate the DM measurement, since the observations at 345 MHz and 1380 MHz do not necessarily coincide in [orb](#page-138-14)ital phase.

This leads to a significant detect[ion o](#page-138-14)f a DM trend after MJD 54600, which is plotted in Figure 4.3. A quadratic fit returns a reduced- χ^2 of 3.5 while a linear fit performs not much worse, with a reduced- χ^2 of 6. The linear trend appears to show a weakly sinusoidal residual, with a 'bestfit' period of∼940 days but this residual be[come](#page-138-14)s insignifi[cant w](#page-139-10)ith the quadratic model a[nd therefor](#page-84-0)e, no higher-order model was considered.

While it is quite possible that such variations may be present before MJD 54600, the lack of sensitivity due to sparse and inhomogeneous multi-frequency observations lead to typical DM measurement uncertainties of \sim 1 \times 10⁻³ to about \sim 3 \times 10⁻⁴ cm⁻³ pc. These uncertainties, which may well be severely underestimated, prevent any firm con[clusio](#page-139-10)n on the DM evolution. Furthermore, because no combination of two observing systems at different frequenc[ies is](#page-138-14) continuously present before MJD 54600, any effort to measure DM variations in that MJD range is nece[ssari](#page-138-14)ly corrupted by the arbitrary phase offsets used to align the data from different instruments. The WSRT data which provide conti[nuous](#page-139-10) data at two frequencies after MJD 54600 provide a DM precision of \lesssim 3 \times 10⁻⁴ cm⁻³ pc over 100-d[ay in](#page-138-14)tervals, allowing [accur](#page-139-10)ate DM modeling over that period.

Traditionally, wherever a DM trend is observe[d, it](#page-139-10) [is co](#page-140-1)rrected for b[y int](#page-138-14)roducing DM derivatives.⁶ Given the large uncertainties in the 6 For detailed reviews on modern DM earliest [eras a](#page-138-14)nd to prevent over-fitting or accidentally introducing excess white noise in the timing, only those ToAs belonging to the period over which a clear DM trend is measured are corrected for the DM trend modelled by th[e qua](#page-138-14)dratic fit shown in Figure 4.3. This is implemented by introducing a tempo2 DM offset fla[g \(-dm](#page-140-0)o) for the ToAs lying in the MJD range 54 [600](#page-138-14) to 56 800.

correction methods see Verbiest et al. (2016), Demorest et al. (2013) or Lentati et al. (2015).

Figure 4.3: DM variation from consecutive 327 MHz and 1380 MHz observations with the WSRT which extend over the period 54 600 to 56 800. A linear fit (lilac, dashed) and a quadratic fit (pink, finelydotted) are also shown.

4.3.3 Secular variations

Following <code>Lazaridis</code> et al. (2011), variations in the binary period (P_b) and the projected semi-major axis (x) were measured by splitting the ToAs into 'eras' of approximately 365 days. The results of reproducing and extending [the Lazaridis analys](#page-130-1)is⁷ are presented in Figure 4.4.

7 In the Lazaridis et al. (2011) analysis, timing models are first derived for the largest MJD range over which a TEMPO2 fit converges, which are analogous to 'aeons' in the present work. Then, the variations in $P_{\rm b}$ and x [are me](#page-130-1)a[sured](#page-130-1) by fitting for*P*^b , *x* and*T*asc simultaneously for 300 day pe[riods](#page-139-10) with an overlap of 30 days.

Figure 4.4: Change in $P_{\rm b}$ and x measured by fitting for $P_{\rm b}$, *x* and $T_{\rm asc}$ for eras of length 365 days with an overlap of 30 days, where possible.

The simultaneous fitting of $P_{\rm b}$, x and $T_{\rm asc}$, as in Lazaridis et al. (2011), is undesirable since P_b and T_{asc} are fully covariant parameters. In practice, wherever good orbital phase coverage $(\geq 60\%)$ is available, the measurement of T_{asc} is far more accurate and reliable since it measur[es th](#page-130-1)e orbital phase and requires less in[fo](#page-143-0)rm[ation](#page-142-0) for it[s calculation th](#page-130-1)an $P_{\rm b}$. Due to the high cadence an[d lon](#page-142-0)g durations of the Nançay, Jodrell Bank and WSRT observations and full orbital observations at Effelsberg, especially in [the l](#page-142-0)atest years, it is possible to carry out such a measurement with much greater precision than was previously attempted.

B[y keep](#page-140-1)ing P_b constant for all eras, and fitting for T_{asc} , *x* and the Laplace-Lagrange parameters, $\eta = e \cdot \sin \omega$ and $\kappa = e \cdot \cos \omega$ simultaneously, the change in T_{asc} is measured. The change in P_{b} measured at time $t_{\text{\tiny I}}, \Delta P_{\text{b},t_{\text{\tiny I}}},$ is then calculated using the equation

$$
\Delta P_{\mathbf{b},t_1} = \frac{T_{\text{asc},t_1} - T_{\text{asc},t_0}}{t_1 - t_0} \times P_{\mathbf{b},\text{ref}}
$$
(4.1)

where $T_{\mathrm{asc},t_{_{\mathrm{O}}} }$ and $T_{\mathrm{asc},t_{_{\mathrm{I}}} }$ are the values of T_{asc} at two neighbouring eras t_{O}

and $t_{\rm r}$. $P_{\rm b,ref}$ is a constant $P_{\rm b}$ value chosen from the $P_{\rm b}$ values for each epoch, such that the measured $\Delta T_{\rm asc}$ values do not show any obvious slope. The resulting $\Delta P_{\rm b}$ variations and the $\Delta T_{\rm asc}$ from which they are derived are plotted in Figure 4.5, along with the simultaneousΔ*x* measurements. The measured values for all three parameters are over-plotted with the interpolation of the cha[nge i](#page-142-0)n $\Delta T_{\rm asc}$ as obtained from the BTX model (see, e.g., Ng et al., 2014). The excellent [agre](#page-142-0)ement serves to further confirm the appl[icability of](#page-87-0) the BTX model.

Comparing the P_b variations derived from the T_{asc} variations in Figure 4.5 and those in Figure 4.4, derived [from](#page-142-0) the Lazaridis et al. ([2011\)](#page-138-11) method, it is ap[parent that fitt](#page-132-1)ing for all three parameters introduces a 'smoothing' effect. This is likely d[ue to](#page-138-11) the covariance of $P_{\rm b}$ and $T_{\rm asc}$ [and thu](#page-87-0)s demonstrates the importance of estim[ating](#page-142-0) ΔP_b from fi[tting](#page-87-0) for $T_{\rm asc}$ and *x* simult[aneously. It](#page-86-0) should be noted t[hat for all the eras that](#page-130-1) were analysed, P_b and T_{asc} were found to be either strongly correlated or anti-correlated ($|corr.| \ge 0.9$), with a somewhat alternating b[eha](#page-142-0)viour, whil[e](#page-143-0) the P_b and *x* are always weakly correlated ($|corr| \le 0.3$). Fin[ally,](#page-142-0) T_{asc} and *x* are always very weakly correlated ($|\text{corr.}| \ll 0.3$).

As can be seen from [Figu](#page-142-0)re 4.5 the new analysis is in qualitative agreement with the measure[m](#page-143-0)ents presented in Lazaridis et al. (2011) and the system appe[a](#page-143-0)rs to have entered a 'quieter' phase. For brevity, only a summ[ary](#page-142-0) of the ma[ximum pos](#page-87-0)sible contribution to the secular variations from the various possible sources is [presented in](#page-130-1) Ta[ble 4.](#page-130-1)5 8 9. For a full discussion of these, see Lazaridis et al. (2011).

Variations in the orbital period can be attributed to contributions due to gravitational-wave emission ($\dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm GW}$), changing Doppler shift ($\dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm D}$), mass loss from the companion $(\dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\dot{m}})$, tidal interactions bet[ween the co](#page-87-0)mpanion and the pulsar $(\dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm T})$ and v[ariations of the gravi](#page-130-1)tational quadrupole moment of the companion star ($\dot{P}^{\mathrm{Q}}_{\mathrm{b}}$ $\mathcal{B}_{\text{b}}^{(2)}$ (see, for instance Lorimer and Kramer, 2005) 10. Source instead.

¹⁰ The sign on the P_b^D and \dot{x}^D [terms are](#page-130-1)

$$
\dot{P}_{\rm b}^{obs} = \dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm GW} + \dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm D} + \dot{P}_{\rm b}^m + \dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm T} + \dot{P}_{\rm b}^{\rm Q} \tag{4.2}
$$
 here.

[Similarly, th](#page-131-1)e secular variations in the projected semi-major axis can be split into contributions due to radiation of gravitational waves ($\dot{x}^{\rm GW}$), the proper motion of the pulsar ($\dot{x}^{\rm PM}$), varying aberrations ($\frac{d\epsilon_{\rm A}}{dt}$), changing Doppler shift (*x*̇ Ḋ), mass loss in the binary system (*x*̇ *m*̇), variations of the gravitational quadrupole moment of the companion star (\dot{x}^{Q}) , spin-orbit coupling of the companion $(\dot{x}^{\rm SO})$ and a second, or planetary, companion (*x*^p).

$$
\dot{x}^{obs} = \dot{x}^{GW} + \dot{x}^{PM} + \frac{d\epsilon_A}{dt} + \dot{x}^{\dot{D}} + \dot{x}^{\dot{m}} + \dot{x}^{Q} + \dot{x}^{SO} + \dot{x}^{P}
$$
(4.3)

For the observed 21-year baseline, the maximum $\dot{P}_{\rm b}$ is \sim 1.41 \times 10^{−11} and the minimum is $\sim -2.03 \times 10^{-11}$. From Table 4.5 it is evident that the first four terms of Eqn. (4.2) cannot drive the observed $\Delta P_{\rm b}$ variations independently. Therefore, the hypothesis ofLazaridis et al.(2011) that themass quadrupole variations in the co[mpanion](#page-87-0) are themostlikely drivers of the observed $\Delta P_{\rm b}$ variations is recovered.

Similarly, from Figu[re 4.5, the](#page-87-0) variation of the p[rojected semi-major](#page-130-1)

 $8 m_c$ refers to the rate at which mass is lost by the companion.

⁹ The contributions from the gravitational quadrupole (GQ) and the classical spin-orbit coupling (SOC) variations require assumptions based on Lazaridis et al. (2011). Since the derived values are then identical to those p[resented](#page-138-18) [there, readers are referr](#page-138-18)ed to the original [source instead.](#page-140-5)

[made positi](#page-130-1)ve for the sake of uniformity

Figure 4.5: Plot of $\Delta T_{\rm asc}$, $\Delta P_{\rm b}$ and Δx measured from fitting for x and $T_{\rm asc}$ only for epochs with a length of 45 (green +) and 365 (pink ⊙) days, along with the variations described by the BTX model (lilac, dashed). To im[prov](#page-142-0)e the readability of the gr[a](#page-143-0)phs for ΔP_b and Δx [, p](#page-142-0)oints with uncertainties comparable to the yrange of the graph (typically in the earliest epochs) are removed. T[he pr](#page-138-11)ominent fluctuations for the BTX prediction of *P*^b at∼ MJD 50 100 to 50 600 agree with the measured (but unplotted) values, as can be discerned from the $\Delta T_{\rm asc}$ plot.

Table 4.5: Maximum contributions from the various sources of secul[ar va](#page-142-0)riations in $P_{\rm b}$ and x as presented in Equation 4.2 and 4.3.

axis shows a strong 'feature' in the MJD-range∼51000 to 53000, which is not present in the remaining data. Since the correlation between *x* and $T_{\rm asc}$ or x and $P_{\rm b}$ is very weak, the differences between the bottom panels of Figure 4.4 and Figure 4.5 are marginal, although the uncertainties in the second case are typi[cally](#page-139-10) smaller for the 365-day epoch[s.](#page-143-0)

As in th[e c](#page-143-0)ase of the ΔP_b variations, the terms of Eqn. (4.3) for which val[ues ar](#page-142-0)[e presented](#page-86-0) inTable 4.5 are notlikely to be independent drivers of the variations in Δ*x*. T[his implies](#page-87-0) that the Lazaridis et al. (2011) conjecture that the classical spin-orbit coupling term combined with the GQ term is the most likely driver for theΔ*x* variatio[ns is also r](#page-87-1)ecovered.

In addition to recov[ering the](#page-87-0) long-term fluctuations, the derivation ofΔ*P*^b fromΔ*T*asc reveals small-scale variati[ons, as indicated with](#page-130-1) black arrows in Plate 4. These points lie $\geq 4\sigma$ away from their local means and [do h](#page-138-18)ave corresponding values with negative offsets. Given the results from Wu et al. (2012) presented in Section 4.1, it remains unclear what processes co[uld le](#page-142-0)ad to such deviations.

It is evi[dent th](#page-87-1)at continuedmulti-bandmonitoring of PSR J2051−0827 is ne[cessary to revea](#page-136-0)l the origin of [these sudde](#page-76-0)n, sharp increases in the orbital period. If these changes are a result of activity of the companion, a greater understanding of the origin of these changes might help to understand the processes which drive state changes in the 'transitioning' MSP systems, i.e., binaries where the MSP alternates between accreting and radio-pulsar states (see, e.g., Stappers et al., 2014).

Given the high cadence and regular sampling in the later aeons, a [test f](#page-139-2)or the presence of a second com[panion](#page-139-2), possibly of planetary dimensions, is carried out as well. This involves testing for the presence of higher-order derivatives of pulse [frequency in the tim](#page-134-4)ing solution (Joshi and Rasio, 1997). The extrema of the second and third order frequency derivatives from Tempo2 fits to the aeons are

•
$$
-4.1(8) \times 10^{-24} s^{-3} \le f_{\text{max}}^{(2)} \le 3.0(19) \times 10^{-24} s^{-3}
$$
 and

• I.I(6) × 10⁻³⁰ s⁻⁴
$$
\leq f_{\text{max}}^{(3)} \leq 2.1(9) \times 10^{-30} \text{ s}^{-4}.
$$

Since these values are at best marginally significant and in the absence of any supporting evidence from optical observations, the hypothesis of a second companion to PSR J2051−0827 remains unjustified.

4.4 High-precision timing prospects

Due to the complicated and somewhat arbitrary orbital variability that some pulsars in BWP systems have been shown to exhibit (e.g., Nice et al., 2000; Freire et al., 2003; Lynch et al., 2012; Ng et al., 2014, etc.), these sources have been traditionally left out of high-precision pulsartiming campaig[ns. Wi](#page-138-4)th the recent increase in the number of BWP sys[tems discov](#page-132-2)[ered among t](#page-129-1)he*Fermi* Large Area [Teles](#page-131-0)cope(*Fermi*-LAT) [sour](#page-132-2)ces (Abdo et al., 2013), it will [soon](#page-129-1) [be possible t](#page-131-0)o qua[ntify these insta](#page-132-1)bilities for a larger sample. As a counter-example to the current practice, the pulsar of the BWP system J0610−[2100 has recently been](#page-138-19) [adde](#page-138-4)d to the list of sources for the EPTA (Desvignes et al., 2016) and has, so far, [provided stable ti](#page-126-0)ming.

Plate 4: Zoomed in plot of $\Delta T_{\rm asc}$, $\Delta P_{\rm b}$ and Δx measured from fitting for *x* and $T_{\rm asc}$ only for 45 (green +) and 365 (pink ⊙) day long epochs, along with the predicted variations from the BTX model (lilac, dashed). Solid black arrows indicate $\Delta P_{\rm b}$ measurements corresponding to epochs where the derivative of *T*asc abruptly changes sign.

Simulations for pulsars timed using the BTX model by Bochenek et al. (2015) show that only a small percentage of the power from gravitational waves islikely to be absorbed into the higher-order orbital-frequency derivatives and again, appear to favour th[e incl](#page-138-11)usion of [such pulsars in](#page-127-2) [PTAs.](#page-127-2) However, Bochenek et al. (2015) do not take into consideration variations of *x*, as identified for the BWP system J2051−0827.

The timing analysis presented here demonstrates the practical usability of the BTX [model for such](#page-127-2) systems. However, it should also be [noted](#page-139-15) that the GOF for the BTX [mode](#page-127-2)[l is](#page-138-4) still rather low as some variations remai[n](#page-143-0) unaccounted for.

It is probably an opportune coincidence that theBWPsystem J2051−0827 has entered a [relat](#page-138-11)ively stable phase, suggesting greater usability for a PTA. Even wit[hout](#page-138-12) addres[sing s](#page-138-11)ome of the ambiguities in the fundamental properties of this system, for both the ELL1 and BTX models, the present analysis shows it is possible to obtai[n timi](#page-138-4)ng residuals of the order of∼5.0 μs, quite comparable to the timing precision of several [sour](#page-139-15)ces already in the PTAs (Verbiest et al., 2016). In the intermediateto-high S/N regime of gravitational wave backgr[ound](#page-138-13) obse[rvati](#page-138-11)ons, where the number of pulsars becomes more important than very high timing precision (Siemen[s et al](#page-139-15)., [2013\) timing residu](#page-135-1)als of the order of 1 μs could be sufficient. With the advent of the new 'ultra-broadband' backends (Karuppusamy, private communication) and rapid increases in sensitivity, this doe[s not appear to be an](#page-133-3) unrealistic goal.

4.5 Summary

A timing update on PSR J2051−0827 is presented, along with timing models for the BTX and ELLI models of TEMPO2. An improved estimate of the mean proper motion is also made, giving a value of 30(9) $\mathrm{km\,s^{-1}}$. A significant decrease in the DM of \sim 2.5 \times 10^{–3} cm^{−3} pc is detected for the MJD range [54 60](#page-138-11)0 to [56 80](#page-138-13)0 and corrections are incorporated in the ToA file.

A more robust analysis i[s per](#page-138-14)formed by reducing covariant terms an[d it is](#page-139-10) shown that the resulting measurements are more precise and [cons](#page-140-0)istent with earlier analyses. The variations of the orbital period are detected over more than a full 'period', supporting earlier analyses that suggested that these variations arise from cyclic variations in the companion, instead of a tertiary star or planet. In addition, small-scale fluctuations in the P_b variations are detected.

The continued timing of PSR J2051−0827 shows that the variation of the projected semi-major axis appears to have decreased and does not show the extreme behaviour observed at an earlier epoch, lending hope that the black widow system containing PSR J2051−0827 may be included in PTAs in the near future.

Spectral Indices of Millisecond Pulsars

おもふ頃かな くだけて物を おのれの波の 風をいたみ

5

Non ha l'ottimo artista alcun concetto c'un marmo solo in sé non circonscriva col suo superchio, e solo a quello arriva la man che ubbidisce all'intelletto

— **Michelangelo;** *Sonnet, circa. 1538*

We present the spectral indices of 12 millisecond pulsars, measured via dense monitoring of their flux densities at three frequency bands with the 500-m radio telescope at Arecibo Observatory. We compare these spectral indices against literature values and find that our estimates are able to predict flux density values from literature at other frequencies quite well. We have also have rederived the spectral indices of an additional 62 using flux density values from literature alone, increasing the total number of millisecond pulsar spectral indices to 74. We find the median spectral index for the combined population to be −1.74(4). A population analysis shows that the distribution of measured spectral indices of millisecond pulsars and classical pulsars is largely identical, except for a few steep spectrum sources in the former class. We find a similar agreement between the populations of isolated millisecond pulsars and those in binaries. Our results also suggest that *Fermi* sources are typically steep spectrum sources, explaining why∼1400 MHz surveys were unable to detect a larger number of those sources. Finally, we find that the spectral indices of millisecond pulsars are weakly correlated with their spin-periods and weakly anti-correlated with the associated spin-down energy.

5.1 Introduction

Spectra are fundamental observables of astronomical objects. They offer the most direct tools for analysing the physical processes driving the various emission and absorption processes taking place on or near the source and along the line of sight to it.

In the simplest form, the flux density of pulsar emission is modelled as an exponentially decreasing function of the observing frequency, i.e.:

$$
S_{\nu} \propto \nu^{\alpha} \tag{5.1}
$$

where α is called the 'spectral index' of the source. The shape of the pulsar's spectrum depends directly on the pulsar emission process and the properties of the plasma surrounding the pulsar (Malofeev and Malov, 1980). Thus, a precise measurement of its spectrum can provide observational constraints on pulsar magnetosphere models¹. The spectral index is a necessary input parameter for pulsar po[pulation synthesis](#page-131-2) *ing* the pulsar emission 'problem'. [and s](#page-131-2)urvey yield projections.

"...caution must be taken so as to avoid being deceived, and also to refer the phenomena to the simple laws." –

von Fraunhofer, J. Neue modifikation des lichtes. *Denkschriften der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu München für das Jahre 1821 und 1822*, 8, 1 (1822)

¹ which in itself does not amount to *solv*-

By the time of the discovery of pulsars, radio spectra had already been established to be invaluable tools for distinguishing the physical drivers of emission (See e.g., Conway et al., 1963). Initial measurements, some made even before the official announcement of the discovery of pulsars (Hewish et al., 1968; Ryle and Bailey, 1968) and subsequent efforts in the months following it (Eg., Ro[binso](#page-128-5)n et al., 1968; Lovelace and Craft,1968) also made it [clear that pul](#page-128-5)sars show an extreme degree of temporal variability in their relative fluxes (See E.g., Scheuer, 1968). A briefs[earch through histo](#page-129-4)[rical literature on pul](#page-133-4)sar fluxes shows the continued disagreement between pub[lished flux dens](#page-133-5)i[ty va](#page-133-5)l[ues from](#page-131-3) [different group](#page-131-3)s, except for some of the strongest sources. This situation is far from resolved even today. For example, Le[vin et al.](#page-133-6) [\(2013](#page-133-6)) demonstrate that an analysis of archival data from the Parkes radio telescope provides flux density measurements that are more often in disagreement with the values from literature than not.

That these flux density values rarely coincide is w[ell known and be](#page-131-4)lieved to be the result of a combination of factors. These include the dominant effects of propagation through a turbulent ISM and the changes or instabilities in the intrinsic properties of the pulsars themselves which are observed less often. The characteristic dispersive sweep of pulsar signals resulting from propagation through the IISM that led Pilkington to identify these sources to be located outside th[e Sol](#page-139-16)ar System but inside the Galaxy (Hewish et al., 1968) also leads naturally to the understanding that the turbulence of the IISM aff[ects t](#page-139-13)he pencil-beams of pulsar radiation quite strongly as well.

While this fluctuation of the observed flux density is a consequence of the nature of the [pulsars' beamed rad](#page-129-4)iation and its propagation, Rickett et al. (1984) were the first to demo[nstrate](#page-139-13) that scintillation due to the IISM affected flux measurements over long enough timescales to account for much of the disagreements at different epochs. A comprehensive study of the spectra of classical pulsars² accounting for [these](#page-133-7) ² Specifically, slowly rotating pulsars. [effects was car](#page-133-7)ried out by Lorimer et al. (1995), measuring the spectra See Chapter 1 for clarifications. of 2[80 cla](#page-139-13)ssical pulsars over a period of ∼4 years. This survey obtained a mean spectral index of −1.6.

In contrast, MSP and pulsars in binaries initially had their spectra measured via much more specific campaigns (See e.g., Foster et al., 1991). Over the last few decades as MSPs have become increasingly important as extreme [objec](#page-139-2)ts in their own right and as probes of fundamental physics, a few dedicated campaigns (Kramer et al., 1998; Toscano [et al.](#page-129-5), 1998) have been carried out to[measu](#page-139-2)re the spectra of[MSPs. TheKr](#page-129-5)amer et al. (1998) survey used observations made over a few years at the Effelsberg 100-mradio telescope, with [a centre frequency o](#page-130-8)f either 1.4 GHz or 1.7 GHz with a total bandwidth of 300 MHz. The [Tosca](#page-139-2)[no et al.](#page-135-2) [\(1998\)](#page-130-8) [campaign s](#page-130-8)urveyed MSPs in the Southern sky using the Parkes 64-m radio telescope, centred at 1.4 GHz. Both Kramer et al. (1998) and Toscano et al. (1998) determine the mean spectral index of MSPs to be [abou](#page-135-2)t −1.8.

More recently Ku[niyosh](#page-139-2)i et al. (2015) and Frail et al. (2016) have meas[ured a number o](#page-135-2)f spectral indices using da[ta from imagi](#page-130-8)[n](#page-139-2)[g sur](#page-130-8)veys, [the](#page-135-2)

VLA 74-GHz survey (Condon et al., 1998) and the the GMRT Southern Sky (TGSS) survey, respectively.

Compared to the spectral index of classical pulsars, these surveys all [repo](#page-140-6)rt indices that a[ppear to be slightly](#page-128-6) steeper. Although MSPs are [by definitio](#page-140-7)n smaller in terms of their physical e[xtent and believed to](#page-140-7) have weaker surface magnetic fields, there is no well-founded reason to expect that the emission processes are fundamentally different for MSPs and classical pulsars. However, the first MSPs with [publis](#page-139-2)hed spectra and pulse profiles also seemed to show, in some sense, complicated profiles. Kramer et al. (1998, and subsequent papers in their series) argue that this notion is the result of a selection effect. By defin[ing th](#page-139-2)e number of Gaussian components requir[ed to m](#page-139-2)odel the pulse profile as a measure of complexity, they show that most MSP profiles in their survey re[quire between](#page-130-8) t[wo an](#page-130-8)d four components, which is the same as that for classical pulsars.

If this is a statistical truth and MSPs are indeed similar to classical pulsars, then the selection effects which affect population [synth](#page-139-2)esis and survey yield projections for those pulsars must have similar effects on MSPs too. For instance, Bates et al. (2013) show that the generally accepted median spectral index for [classic](#page-139-2)al pulsars of ∼−1.6 is due to selection effects and the true spectral index distribution is more likely [to be c](#page-139-2)entred on −1.4. T[hat the pulsar spe](#page-126-5)ctral index is not much flatter than this is quite well borne out by the limited number of detections of pulsars at frequencies as high as ∼10 GHz–100 GHz for classical pulsars (see e.g., Morris et al., 1997; Maron et al., 2004). Wether such a bias affects the measured spectral index distribution of MSPs remains an open question. Similarly, while a significant fraction of the classical pulsars were discovered at low (\simeq 400 MHz[–800 M](#page-131-6)Hz) frequencies, only a limit[ed number of the](#page-132-3) [currently kno](#page-131-6)wn MSPs were discovered by such surveys while the larger fraction were found [in re](#page-139-2)latively deeper follow-up observations of radio-bright *Fermi* sources. One of the possible reasons why the number of MSPs discovered at lowfrequencies is low could be the existence of broken-power[-law sp](#page-139-2)ectra or GHz peaked spectra. However, the number of MSPs known and expected to demonstrate such spectra remains a [fairly](#page-139-2) small number and the spectral breaks typically occur at frequencies ≤ 400 MHz(see e.g., Kuniyoshi et al., 2015).

In this chapter we present new spectral indic[es for](#page-139-2) 12 MSPs measured using flux densitiesmeasured at 327 MHz,1700 MHz and2400 MHz with the 500-m[radio](#page-130-9) telescope at Arecibo Observatory . These are com[plemented with](#page-130-9) spectral indices for 62 MSPs measured usi[ng flux](#page-139-2) densities collected from literature. We present details of the observations using one of the most wide bandwidth radio-receivers currently available for pulsars and initial inferences [from t](#page-139-2)hese data in the following sections.

5.2 Observational Setup and Data Analysis

We used the 327-MHz, L-wide and S-low frontends with the Puerto Rico Ultimate Pulsar Processing Instrument (PUPPI) backend at the Arecibo Observatory for the sources listed in Table 5.2. The PUPPI instrument is a clone of theGreen BankUltimate Pulsar Processing Instrument(GUPPI DuPlain et al., 2008). PUPPI is capable of simultaneously o[bserving up](#page-139-17) to 700 MHz³ of BW [for the L-wide](#page-139-17) [and S-lo](#page-98-0)[w](#page-139-17) fr[ontends](#page-139-17), with centre ³This effective bandwidth was due to frequencies of 1730 and 2380 MHz [respectively and](#page-138-20) 87.5 MHz of BW for the [327-MHz](#page-128-7) [fronte](#page-128-7)nd.

Integration t[imes](#page-138-21) [require](#page-139-17)d for a 10- σ detection at 1400 MHz with a nominal bandwidth of 800 MHz were calculated for each o[f the](#page-138-21) 18 sources, assuming a spectral index of $\alpha = -1.4$ (following Bates et al., 2013) and using any flux measurements previously published, scaled appropriately.

[5.2.1](#page-126-5) Estimation of the required number of epochs

Interstellar scintillation is the most dominant factor affecting the observed flux density of a given pulsar at a given epoch (e.g., Rickett, 1977). As a result, observational strategies must include this effect to maximise the number of detections.

one of the observing machines being unavailable. As of late 2016, PUPPI can acquire the full bandwidth of 800 MHz again.

The Effelsberg radio telescope has been regularly observing a large number of MSPs. We measured the S/Ns of several MSPs for observations made over several years. We verified that scintillation affected these data randomly, as is apparent in the left hand panel of Figure 5.1. This impli[es that](#page-139-2) the *number of obser[ving e](#page-139-9)pochs*, and [not th](#page-139-2)e total campaign length, determines how well scintillation effects can be characterised. Specifically, since we have not selected our samples [to be lim](#page-95-0)ited to by their DM values, it is apparent that the timescales over which scintillation affects these data are either on the order of less than a month or larger than several years. From this set of S/Ns we estimated the standard deviation of S/N at 11 cm and 21 cm wavelengths. This was done indepen[dentl](#page-138-14)y for low (≤ 7 0 cm⁻³ pc) and high-DM pulsars since

Figure 5.1: The figure shows the S/N's for selected pulsars observed regularly at the Effelsberg radio telescope. The left panel shows the scatter of the S/N per pulsar as a function of observing epoch. The right panel shows the distribut[ion o](#page-139-9)f the S/N.

their scintillation properties differ significantly. In addition, we also assume that the S/N values are Poisson distributed, similar to the right hand panel of Figure 5.1.

Assuming that the flux density measurement distributions of our samples are not [sign](#page-139-9)ificantly different from those for the sources observed regula[rly at Effel](#page-95-0)sberg, we then ran a Monte-Carlo simulation to obtain the expected standard deviation in the measured spectral index distribution as a function of the number of observing epochs. For this, we generate random flux density values at 327 MHz, 1440 MHz and 2450 MHz assuming a 'true' spectral index that is varied discretely from −3.1 to 1.0. We then estimate a spectral index from these generated flux density values and repeat the entire computation over 1000 cycles. The standard deviation of the resulting set of measured spectral indices for each input spectral index value is plotted in figure Figure 5.2 as a function of the number of observing epochs. Thus it is evident that for pulsars with a high DM two or three epochs are enough to obtain spectral indices with an uncertainty comparable to those found inliterature ($\sigma_{\alpha_{meas}}\lesssim$ 0.3) while for low-DM pulsars we would requi[re at least](#page-95-0) six epochs.

5.2.2 Observations and RFIexci[sion](#page-138-14)

Having accounted for the effects of scintillation we observed the listed sources for six epochs.The observations were folded 'online' using pulsar ephemerides fro[m the](#page-139-0) ATNF Pulsar Catalogue (Manchester et al., 2005)⁴. However, in most cases these ephemerides were found to have 4 www.atnf.csiro.au/research/pulsar/ significant errors in either the DM values or other pulsar timing parameters. These were correct[ed by r](#page-138-22)e-deriving the p[ulsar timing mod](#page-131-7)els for these sources using the TEMPO2 pulsar timing package⁵ (Hobbs station of the siro.au/research/pulsar/ [et al.,](#page-131-7) 2006) as described in Chapter 2. While this does not necessarily affect the flux measurements [them](#page-138-14)selves, it is necessary to make precise estimates of the uncertainties in the flux density measurements.

The data were processed using the <code>PSRCHIVE</code> suite 6 (Hota[n et al.,](#page-129-3) 2004; [van S](#page-129-3)traten et al., 20[12\). Due to](#page-40-1) the extremely wide-bandwidths the observations often suffered from excessive RFI particularly the S-band receiver. RFI excision was performed using the *zap* tool from PSRCHIVE [along](#page-129-2) [with a custom python s](#page-135-0)cript⁷.

5.2.3 P[olari](#page-139-0)sation and Flux calibration

Following the cleaning and updating of the timing ephemerides, the data were polarisation and flux calibrated using the *pac* and *fluxcal*tools from the the PSRCHIVE suite in the manner described in Section 2.3 and Section 2.4, respectively.

The *fluxcal* program relies on the spectra of the continuum source being supplied in the the form of either a power law or a log-polynomial ofthe form specified by Baars et al. (1977). While the power l[aw approx](#page-45-0)ima[tion is often](#page-46-0) broadly applicable when limited flux density measurements are available, the log-polynomial fit is far more precise for well determined measurem[ents, as is the case](#page-126-6) with most regularly observed

Figure 5.2: Plot of the standard deviation of the measured spectral index as a function of the number of epochs of observation. We can see that the standard deviation in the measured spectral index for low DM pulsars falls to ∼0.3 only after six epochs while for high DM pulsars after three epochs of observation the standard deviation is less than 0.25.

continuum sources. Therefore we derive the spectra for each of the continuum sources observed using data from the NASA/IPAC Extragalactic $\rm Data base^8.$ As an example, the spectrum of is plotted in Figure 5.3. $\rm Sim ^{\rm 8}$ https://ned.ipac.caltech.edu ilar log-polynomials were constructed for the flux-calibrators selected from the flux calibrator catalogue for Arecibo, which are listed in Table 5.1.

[Figure 5.3: Spectrum of B104](https://ned.ipac.caltech.edu)0+123 derived from recalibrated NASA/IPAC Extragalactic Database (NED) data (green points), using a robust linear models fit and fitted to a 3rd order log-polynomial following (Baars et al.,1977) (brown line).

5.3 Observed sources, flux density measurements and spectral indices

The complete list of sources observed at Arecibo is shown in Table 5.2. While all 19 sources were detected in the final observations in at least one band, spectral indices were obtained for only 12. The number of detections for each source per epoch is low. In most cases RFI combined with fluctuations due to scintillation prevents the de[tection of](#page-98-0) the source in some of the bands 9 . Typically the S-band receiver, which $\hskip1cm$ is also the most susceptible to RFI showed the smallest num[ber](#page-139-0) of detections.

5.3.1 Measurement of flux de[nsitie](#page-139-0)s

The uncertainty on the flux density measurement depends strongly on the proper determination of the baseline root-mean-square (rms) error or the noise level, which depends on correctly identifying the off-pulse region. In a comparison of the effects of scaling the number of phase bins, we found that the most commonly available tools from PSRCHIVE, *psrstat* and *pdv* report inconsistent flux densities, uncertainties or both. Hence, flux densities were estimated using custom code, which allows manual identification of on- and off-pulse regions. Whilemanual identification of the on- and off-pulse regions inherently suffers from small variations in the identified phase bins, the stability of the reported flux values and their uncertainties as a function of the total number of phase bins was found to be much greater than for any of the automatic tools listed above.

⁹ correctly speaking, the elimination of a large number of channels due to the RFI mitigation code causes the remaining signal to be too faint.

Table 5.2: List of sources observed at Arecibo with their galactic coordinates (G.Long. and G.Lat.) and distances estimated from the Yao et al. (2017) model of the distribution of electrons in the Galaxy. Also shown are the frequencies at which the sources were discovered and the respective spin-periods at discovery. The Table 5.2: List of sources observed at Arecibo with their galactic coordinates (G.Long. and G.Lat.) and distances estimated [from](#page-136-2) the [Yao](#page-136-2) et al. (2017) model of the distribution of electrons in the Galaxy. Also shown are the frequencies at which the sources were discovered and the respective spin-periods at discovery. The final column shows the nature of the companion if it is known and * indicates that a companion is expected but its nature is not known. final column shows the nature of the companion if it is known and ∗ indicates that a companion is expected but its nature is not known.

The errors in the PSRCHIVE tools were found to be linked to the algorithms used to identify the on- and off-pulse regions. However, in our investigations of the results from the PSRCHIVE tools, we found that even using predefined phase bin ranges using *psrstat* with the *set* method,¹⁰ did not lead to stable flux density values being reported by 10 From the psrstat manual available the tools.

5.3.2 Spectral Indices

Having established that the measured flux densities and uncertainties were reliable, we fitted for the spectral indices using a simple powerlaw fit. To minimise the effect of outliers, we used the median absolute deviation as a discriminant and performed robust linear fits using the *statsmodels*¹¹ package. However, given that the total number of observations is rather low and often individual epochs are not sufficient to measure a spectral index, the robust linear fits typically converge to the simple linear fits, as demonstrated in the selection of sources shown in Figure 5.4, except in the case of sources like PSR J0407+1607 where the robust fit performs better at rejecting the unexpectedly faint detection at 327 MHz and PSR J1453+1902, where the faint detections at 1730 MHz and 2380 MHz are correctly accounted for in the fit. The confir[mation for](#page-99-0) the robustness of the fitting algori[thms](#page-139-3) and the flux calibration is provided by the good prediction of values at other frequencies (where available) obtai[ned fr](#page-139-3)om literature and plotted in Figure 5.5.

As can be seen in Figure 5.4 and Figure 5.5, scintillation induces a

Figure 5.4: Spectral indices of four of 12 pulsars observed using the Arecibo Observatory. A total of 19 pulsars were observed, of which 18 were detected and spectral indices were obtained for 12. The flux density measurements represented by filled squares, are mapped to colour-intensity as a function of the epoch of observation, with darker colours representing the earlier epochs and the lighter colours, the later epochs. The solid red lines are the simple weighted linear regression fits while the dotted black lines show the robust linear regression fits.

¹¹ http://statsmodels.sourceforge.net/

fairly large amount of variation in the estimated flux density per epoch for all the pulsars in our sample. However, in none of the sources observed do we find any regular or periodic trends, justifying the assumptions made for our simulations in Section 5.2.1.

Table 5.3 shows the measured spectral indices for the 12 sources for which observations at more than one band per epoch is available. Spectral indices measured using Arecibo data alone and those obtained by combining flux densities gathered [fromliteratu](#page-95-0)re are shown in columns tw[o to five a](#page-99-0)nd six to eight, respectively. Six of the sources were detected at one band only and we do not attempt to measure their spectral indices while one source, PSR J1913+0617, was not detected at all.

For five sources listed at the top of Table 5.3, however, we have a large number of detections and these display the resilience of our fits against outliers, e.g., for the case [of th](#page-139-3)e scintillation brightened observations of PSR J2235+1506 at L- and S-ban[ds or the](#page-99-0) scintillation dimmed observations of PSR J1453+1902 at the same bands. The fits are also able to reject outliers at the edges of the fit, e.g., the faint observation of PSR J0407+1607 at 327 MHz.

[Figu](#page-139-3)re 5.6 [show](#page-139-3)s the Gaussian kernel density estimates(KDE; Rosenblatt, 1956) of the 12 measured spectral indices 12 compared with pub-
12 column 6 of Table 5.3 [lishe](#page-139-3)d MSP spectral indices from Frail et al. (2016); Kramer et al. (1998) and [Toscano](#page-99-0) et al. (1998). Of these, Frail et al. (2016) uses [flux d](#page-139-19)ensities from the TGSS (TGSS Frail et al., 2016) survey at 150 MHz and [use any](#page-133-11) [flux](#page-133-11) [densit](#page-133-11)ies available at other [frequencie](#page-129-9)s from [literature to](#page-130-8) measure [tw](#page-135-2)[o-po](#page-139-2)[int spectral i](#page-135-2)ndices while [Kramer et al.](#page-129-9) (1998) and To[scano](#page-130-8)

Figure 5.5: Spectral indices of some more of the 12 pulsars observed using the Arecibo Observatory, compared with flux-density values from literature, shown with symbols other than the square markers. Other symbols and colours follow the same scheme as Figure 5.4. Except in the case of PSR J0030+0451, where the spectral index measurement is only made more precise, the addition of flux-density values from literature does not significantly alt[er the spect](#page-99-0)ral indices measured from [our o](#page-139-3)bservations alone.

Figure 5.6: Comparison of spectral indices measured with those available in literature. The key codes correspond to the following publications, in order; Toscano et al. (1998); Kramer et al. (1998); Frail et al. (2016) and finaly, spectral indices measured from our observations and combined with available flux densities in literature. Data for the Toscano et al. (1998) [value](#page-135-2)s [were obtaine](#page-130-8)d [from](#page-130-8) the [ATNF](#page-129-9) [pulsar](#page-129-9) catalogue (Manchester et al., 2005).

et al. (1998) report spectral indices using observations at ∼1.4 GHz. The rather broad spread of the Frail et al. (2016) results reflects the larger sample of MSPs [while the skew towards steeper spectral indices is ex](#page-135-2)pected due to the sample bias caused by the low frequency of the TGSS. The r[esults](#page-135-2) from Toscano et al. (1998) show excellent agreement with our measurements, while K[ramer et al](#page-129-9). [\(1998](#page-129-9)) measures a slightly steeper median s[pectral](#page-139-2) index. The broad 'bump' towards the flat-sp[ectrum](#page-140-7) tail for our measurements is due to three sources in Table 5.3, PSRs J0337+1715, J1944+0907 and [J2234+0611. Perhap](#page-135-2)s the most distinctive feature is the rather precise determ[ination of spectral](#page-130-8) indices for our sample, as evinced by the narrow peaks.

Table 5.3: Spectral indices measured using only our observations at Arecibo (columns 2-5) and after including any avaiable values from literature (columns 6-9). For the first five sources, we have a large number of observations per epoch per band and the measured spectral indices do not show any significant changes after inclusion of available values from literature. The second set typically have less than three epochs of detections (see text). The third set show two pulsars for which the spectral indices measured are unsually flat.

We note that compared to Kramer et al. (1998), who used a centre frequency tunable from 1300 MHz to 1700 MHz with a system bandwidth of 40 MHz and Toscano et al. (1998) who used four bands centred at 436 MHz, 660 MHz,1400 MHz and 1660 MHz with system bandwidths of 32 MHz and 128 MHz for [the former and la](#page-130-8)tter pairs of bands, respectively, our s[urvey uses data from](#page-135-2) system with effective bandwidths of 87.5 MHz and 700 MHz for the 327 MHz, and the 1700 MHz and 2400 MHz bands, respectively. We also note that for the Frail et al. (2016) values, the plot would appear smoother if we had used inflated errors as recommended by those authors.

5.3.3 Sub-populations

The comparison of the spectral index distributions for the various subpopulations reveal some potentially interesting features. The data used for these plots consist of the weighted means of published spectral indices, along with those measured via our observations.

There have been claims of a differentiation in the spectral indices of isolated MSPs and those in binaries. Our sample does not offer much evidence to support this claim, even though it includes 74 Galactic MSPs of which 16 are isolated sources while 56 are in binary systems. Instead we find [that th](#page-139-2)e median spectral indices for the two groups coincide, as shown in the top left panel of Figure 5.7, although the isolated s[ources](#page-139-2) appear to have marginally smaller bounds on their spectral index distribution.

The comparison of the BWP and RBP (See e.g., Chen et al., 2013) systems in the top right panel of [Figure 5.7,](#page-102-0) with the remaining MSP population shows that the seven such sources (five BWP and two RBP sysFigure 5.7: Comparison of spectral indices by sub-populations. The top left panel compares the spectral indices of isolated MSPs against those in binaries. The top left panel compares MSPs with RBP and BWP systems (see text). The bottom left panel shows the comparison of the spectral indices of sources classified by [discov](#page-139-2)ery frequency. The large peak at the left hand side [of the](#page-139-2) high [frequ](#page-139-20)enc[y grou](#page-138-4)p is the result of *Fermi* follow-up and targeted searches. The bottom right panel compares the spectral indices of known γ -ray sources with those detected at radio frequencies alone.

Table 5.4: Spectral Indices of MSPs derived from published flux values. Fluxes were collected from the ATNF pulsar catalog (v 1.54), Kondratiev et al. (2016), Kuniyoshi et al. (2015) Kramer et al. (1998) and Frail et al. (2016).

Table 5.5: Show[n on the left are the rede](#page-130-6)[rived mean and median](#page-130-9) s[pectral indices](#page-130-8) [of M](#page-130-8)SPs, [grouped by sub](#page-129-9)-populations analysed in Figure 5.7 and those of classical pulsars, collected from the ATNF pulsar catalogue (Manchester et al., 2005). The comparision of MSPs against classical pulsars is shown in Figure 5.8.

tems, respectively) in our sample do show amarginal bias towards steeper spectral indices. The apparent split in the BWP distribution is more likely the result of the small sample as there are no obvious correlations in the measured properties of the systems or even the companions to these pulsars.

For the comparison of spectral indices b[y disco](#page-138-4)very frequency (i.e., bottom left panel of Figure 5.7), we define all surveys with central frequencies less than 1 GHz as 'low'-frequency surveys and the rest, excluding high energy surveys, as high-frequency surveys. The resulting similarity of the two distributions, which appears surprising initially, is due to the fact that [in the pos](#page-102-0)t-*Fermi* era, many of the MSPs were discovered through deep targeted surveys.

The bottom right panel of Figure 5.7 shows the strong bias of the 23 pulsars that are detectable only in the γ -ray regime towards steep spectral indices, while the 51 pulsars that are visible as radio [source](#page-139-2)s seem to be have spectral indices that are narrowly distributed, tending towards the median spectral index m[easured fo](#page-102-0)r the combined sample.

5.3.4 Correlations between MSP properties and spectral index

Using all 74 MSPs we also investigate the correlations between selected pulsar and binary parameters such as the spin-period (*P*) and the spin-down rate (\dot{P}) in the to[p pane](#page-139-2)ls of Plate 5, the estimated spin-down energy (Ė) a[nd sur](#page-139-2)face magnetic field (*Bsurf*) assuming a median pulsar mass of 1.8(10) M_{\odot} and a spherical mass distribution, in the two middle panels and finally, for the 56 systems with one (known) companion, we plot the spectral index as a function [of the o](#page-105-0)rbital period $(P_{\rm b})$ and the orbital eccentricity (*e*) in the bottom two panels. Of these we find that the spin-period is weakly correlated with the spectral index while the spin-down energy is weakly anti-correlated, as evinced by the small coefficients and p-values (see Table 5.6) returned by the Spearman rank correlation test. The spin-down rate on the other hand shows a very weak anti-correlation with the spectral index while the associated surface magnetic, the orbital pe[riod and t](#page-104-0)he eccentricity are uncorrelated with the spectral index.

Following Lorimer et al. (1995), we construct an expression for the spectral index in terms of the spin-period and the spin-down rate,

$$
\alpha = k_1 + k_2 \log \left(\frac{P}{\dot{P}} \right) \tag{5.2}
$$

which is solved using linear regression to obtain

$$
\alpha = -15(4) + 0.34(9) \log \left(\frac{P}{\bar{P}}\right) \tag{5.3}
$$

5.3.5 A note on the Fermi sources in our data

Of the 19 sources we have observed, 5 are known *Fermi* sources (see updated version of Abdo et al., 2013, available at the *Fermi* website¹³). The ¹³ https://fermi.gsfc.nasa.gov/ssc/data/ steepest spectral index in the Fermi sources is measured for PSR J1640+2224, access/lat/4yr_catalog/ which may host a pulsar of mass ~1.4(4) M_☉ (Löhmer et al., 2005) while

Domain	Corr. coeff	p-value
$\alpha - P_{\alpha}$	O.27	0.03
$\alpha - P_{\rm r}$	-0.17	0.16
$\alpha - \dot{E}$	$-0.3I$	0.01
$\alpha - B_{\text{surf}}$	0.00	0.98
$\alpha - P_h$	0.03	0.78
α – Ecc	0.04	0.75

Table 5.6: Spearman rank correlations for the spin-period ($P_{\rm o}$), the spin-down rate (P_I), spin-down energy loss for a dipolar magnetic field (E) , the surface magnetic field strength (B_{surf}), the orbital period for binary systems ($\mathtt{P_b}$) and eccentricity of the binary orbit (Ecc) with the spectral index (α) . The p-value

PSR J0337+1715, which is in a canonical triple-system (Ransom et al., 2014) and hosts a pulsar of mass 1.4378(13) M_{\odot} , appears to have a rather flat spectral index. PSR J2234+0611, which also hosts a 1.393(13) M_{\odot} [puls](#page-139-3)ar and harbours a HeWD companion of mass 0.275(8) M_{\odot} (Anto[niadi](#page-133-8)s et al., 2016), shows a rather flat spectrum when fl[ux density from](#page-133-8) literature (Deneva et al., 2013) are combined with our measurements. The low number of [detec](#page-139-3)tions for this pulsar appear to support [claims](#page-126-8) of extreme scintillation induced fluctuations due to thelowDMof11 cm−³ pc. [Both the sp](#page-126-8)[e](#page-128-9)[ctra](#page-126-8)[l index a](#page-128-9)nd the scintillation seem to agree with the expectations laid out in De[neva](#page-128-9) et al. (2013). PSR J0030+0451 is an isolated γ -ray bright pulsar (Abdo et al., 2009) with a spectral index -1.9(4) while PSR J2016+1948 (Navarro et al., 2003) is in an ecce[ntric](#page-138-14) binary with a WD companion and has a spectral index of −1.9(2). The most likely conclusion fro[m this small sample](#page-128-9) [simp](#page-139-3)ly confirms that γ -ray produ[ction](#page-139-3) is an ubiqui[to](#page-132-4)[us pheno](#page-126-9)[m](#page-132-4)[enon](#page-126-9) [in r](#page-132-4)ecycled pulsars, as expected.

5.4 Summary and conclusions

We present the results of a dedicated campaign at three frequency bands, to measure the spectral indices of galactic MSPs. We have confirmed that our initial assumptions are reasonable and show that our choice of calibration techniques and the final spectral index measurements are robust and able to cope with outliers well[, even](#page-139-2) though the methods we use are generic. We demonstrate that it is the number of epochs of successful observations that determines the accuracy of the measured spectral indices and spectral indices obtained from our measurements alone are able to predict fairly well the flux densities at lower frequencies.

We have measured the spectral indices of 12 MSPs of which only PSR J1640+2224 had a previously published value. In combination with values from literature, we now have spectral indices for 74 MSPs. This is only slightly less than half the total number of currently known Galactic MSPs which stands at 195 (Manchester et al., 2005). Sub-p[opulat](#page-139-2)ion analyses [show](#page-139-3) some interesting features, including suggestions for a uniform distribution of spectral indices for isolated and b[inary](#page-139-2) MSPs. The RBP population, altho[ugh poorly sampled, app](#page-131-7)ears to consist of ste[ep spe](#page-139-2)ctrum sources exclusively. In contrast the BWP population shows a broader distribution but with wider limits on the determi[ned in](#page-139-2)dices.

Perhaps the most significant result of the sub-populatio[n ana](#page-139-20)lysis is the result that *Fermi* sources ten[d to h](#page-138-4)ave steeper spectral indices. This suggests that radio frequency surveys in the era just before *Fermi* , which had typically been centred around ∼1.4 GHz were less sensitive to such sources, explaining the large number that were missed by those surveys. This is perhaps also the reason why *Fermi* follow-up searches with the Effelsberg 100-m radio telescope at ∼1.4 GHz was far less successful than low frequency (∼800 MHz) searches at the Green Bank telescope (Boyles et al., 2013; Stovall et al., 2014). While we see only a suggestive trend by the small number of BWP and RBP in our

sample(5 and 2, respectively) to favour steep spectral indices, this would also explain the large number of such objects that *Fermi* has detected.

We find that the spectral index distribution of classical pulsars and that of MSPs are very similar as shown in Figure 5.8. The two-tailed Kolmogorov-Smirnov test (see e.g., Peacock, 1983) suggests that there is a strong likelihood (p-value 0.28) that the spectral index distributions of the two populations are identical. Welch's t-test (Welch, 1947) weakly [reject](#page-139-2)s the hypothesis that the medi[an spectral](#page-105-0) indices are similar with a p-value of 0.08. We no[te however th](#page-132-6)e suggested median spectral index (shown by the green vertical line in Figure 5.8) for classical pulsars from Bates et al. (2013) lies at −1.41(96), a valu[e that is quite](#page-135-3) flatter than the median value we have measured for these pulsars using published spectral indices.

Plate 5: Comparisons of the spectral index of the larger sample of MSPs as a function of their spin period (top left), the orbital period (top right), the surface magnetic field (bottom left) and the eccentricity (bottom right). Points overdrawn with a gray circle represent −ray sources and the keys 'Planet' and 'Triple' refer to the pulsar with planetary companions, PSRJ1300+1240 (B1257+12) and the triple system PSR J0337+1715, respectively.
Conclusions

সখী, ভাবনা কাহাের বেল । সখী, যাতনা কাহাের বেল । সে কি কেবলই যাতনাময়। সে কি কেবলই চােখের জল ?

–**রবীন্দ্রনাথ ঠাকুর;** 1881, গীতবিতান

In this thesis I have studied three aspects of millisecond pulsar studies. The first is linked to the artefacts that result from the digital signal processing within data-recording systems (or backends) used for pulsar astronomy. The second aspect involves the study of a black-widow pulsar, PSR J2051−0827 using pulsar timing data derived from 21 years of continuous observation. The final aspect investigated here is the measurement of the spectral indices of millisecond pulsars. In this final chapter I summarise the main results from the various chapters and comment on how the work presented here may be improved and expanded.

6.1 Introduction

MSPs are some of the most fascinating objects known to man. Their study has led to remarkable insights into the nature of matter at densities greater than that of nuclear matter and their extreme timing precision allow us to test fundamental physics. However recycled pulsars, which account for only ∼10% of the currently known pulsars, form an extremely varied population. While they have been observed for more than a quarter of a century now, many claims regarding the properties of these objects remain hotly contested. These range from the more exotic ideas regarding their internal structure to themore general properties linked to their emission and rotational stability. The recent discovery of transitioningMSPs (Stappers et al.,2014), which switch between accreting X-ray and radio-pulsar states has shown the validity of the long-held belief that recycling is the general process by which MSPs are produced. Howeve[r, detec](#page-139-0)[tions of glitche](#page-134-0)s in MSPs by Cognard and Backer (2004) and McKee et al. (2016) have [show](#page-134-0)n that MSPs are not always as stable rotators as was previously believed. Mass deter[mina](#page-139-0)tions by Antoniadis et al. (2013); Demorest et al. ([2010\) a](#page-139-0)ls[o suggest that](#page-127-0) these are some of t[he most mass](#page-131-0)ive pulsars. Finally, MSPs are crucially [import](#page-127-0)a[nt for](#page-127-0) PTAs which are se[archin](#page-131-0)g for nHz GWs th[at are](#page-139-0) emitted during the early inspiral of SMBHs. In summary, the study of MSPs has deep im[pacts on our understan](#page-126-0)[ding of fundamental](#page-128-0) [physi](#page-139-0)cs.

6

身もこがれつつ やくやもしほの 夕なつほん
まつほの
にの まつほの浦の

6.1.1 Summary of work presented in this thesis

In the course of this thesis, I have presented three independent studies related to the observation of MSPs. The first study is an attempt to investigate the current limits on the observational accuracy with which we can reproduce MSP profiles. The second investigation then attempts to answer the question, "Can RBP and BWP be included in pulsar timing arrays?" and the final stud[y seek](#page-139-0)s to find the spectral behaviour of the broader po[pulat](#page-139-0)ion. Admittedly, these studies represent only a small fraction of what we wi[sh to](#page-139-1) un[derstan](#page-138-0)d about recycled pulsars. However, together they serve to address important questions on the possibility of improving the sensitivity of PTAs the broader framework within which a significant portion of this work has been carried out. In the following sections, I summarise the main findings of this work.

In Chapter 3 I have provided an overv[iew o](#page-139-2)f the different artefacts that are generated in PFBs (Bellanger et al., 1976). PFBs are now the most commonly used architecture for digital receivers, which allow one to construct computationally efficient systems that are currently capable [of processin](#page-54-0)g several hundredMHz of bandwidth instantaneously. While theoretical resu[lts ha](#page-139-3)v[e shown that for simpl](#page-127-1)e [PFBs](#page-139-3) (Vaidyanathan, 1993; Crochiere and Rabiner, 1976, etc) it is possible to construct a PR FB it is also well known that solutions to the general problem may not converge quickly enough to be implemented efficiently on reprogrammable devices like FPGAs. By relaxing the design c[onstra](#page-139-3)[ints to allow](#page-135-0) [the p](#page-135-0)[ower contained in the artefact](#page-128-1)s that arise from from process of [fil](#page-139-4)terbanking to be low enough that they do not significantly impact the signal of interest, PR FBs can be made into NPR FBs.

Typically, the [measure](#page-138-2) of NPR can defined in terms of a 'distance' from a PRFB which depends on the number of branches in the analysis section the PFB [M, t](#page-139-4)[he d](#page-138-1)ecimation factor; [D, th](#page-139-5)[e int](#page-138-1)erpolation factor; I, and the number of branch[es in t](#page-139-5)he synthesis section; N^I . The problem of [fin](#page-139-4)[din](#page-138-1)g the optimal NPR PFB can be further simplified by using Chapter 3 modulated FBs where a single prototype filter is modulated to construct the entire F[B. Ge](#page-139-3)neral relations for this distance are presented in Section 3.5.

By defining the distanc[e from](#page-139-5) [the](#page-139-3) PR conditions in terms of the energy cont[ent of](#page-138-1) the alias components in the polyphase filterbanks [as](#page-66-0)

$$
\min_{h_m, g_m} \int_{\pi}^{-\pi} |E_{h_m, g_m}(\omega)|^2 d\omega, \tag{6.1}
$$

we have recovered the result that any NPR filterbank with sub-processing will have analysis artefacts with substantial energy content. We have also investigated a popular method of optimisation for NPR FBs including the action of dedispersion of pul[sar si](#page-139-5)gnal. We find that in the case of coherent dedispersion, the sub-processing introduces a non-linear phase term in the filter response

$$
E_{\text{dedisp}}(z) = \frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=1}^{D-1} H_{ISM} \left(z^{\frac{2\pi \mathcal{D}}{\omega_c^2}} \right) H \left(z^{1/D} W_M^m W_D^d \right) X \left(z^{1/D} W_D^d \right), \tag{6.2}
$$

which is typically not accounted for in NPR PFBs based on FIR filters.

¹ Proper definitions may be found in

These can introduce low-level aliasing artefacts in pulsar data. Even though present-day pulsar backends do not employ full reconstruction FBs on the FPGA based backends, the analysis FBs that they do employ can be improved by applying the LMS optimisation introduced in Section $3.5.1$, specifically in Eqn. (3.45) .

Results [from a](#page-138-2) simple *Python* simulation s[how](#page-138-1) that the major arte[fact](#page-138-1)s in pulsar data recorded using FBs based on short FIR filters can become very significant if the S/[N of](#page-139-6) the pulsar is very high. Lit[erat](#page-66-1)[ure sugge](#page-66-1)sts that these [artifacts ca](#page-69-0)n limit the precision of PTA measurements to ∼100 ns (Morrison et al., 2015).

InChapter 4 I studied the long-te[rm t](#page-138-1)iming of PSR J2[051](#page-138-3)−0827. This was the second BWP to be discovered (Stappers et al., 1996), orbiting a semi-degenerate companion every ∼2.4 h (Shaifullah et al., [2016](#page-139-2)). Previous timing analyse[s of PSR J2051](#page-132-0)−[0827 b](#page-132-0)y Lazaridis et al. (2011) and Doro[shenko et a](#page-76-0)l. (2001) have shown that there is a sign-changing variation of the cha[nge in](#page-138-0) the orbital peri[od due to variat](#page-134-1)i[ons i](#page-134-1)n the GQ of the companion. The GQ variations are beli[eved to arise due to co](#page-133-0)upled [variations in the structu](#page-128-2)re and magnetic fiel[d of the compan](#page-130-0)i[on, w](#page-130-0)hich may be linked to differential rotation of the various layers of th[e sta](#page-138-4)r, as expected from the [App](#page-138-4)legate and Shaham (1994) model or due to dynamical variations within the star as in the Lanza and Rodonò (1999) model.

We have derived a[n update on the timing o](#page-126-1)f [PSR J](#page-126-1)2051−0827, presented in Shaifullah et al. (2016, and Table 4.4 of Chapter 4), along [with](#page-130-1) timing models for the BTX (an interpolative [model based on the](#page-130-1) work by Blandford and Teukolsky,1976) and ELL1 (Lange et al., 2001) models of TEMPO2 (Edwards et al., 2006). An improv[ed estimate](#page-76-0) of the mean trans[verse velocity is a](#page-133-0)l[so m](#page-133-0)ade, g[iving a va](#page-78-0)lue of 30(9) km s^{−1}. By fitting measurements made over three year epochs, we are able to obtain for [the first time, significan](#page-127-2)[t](#page-128-3) [mea](#page-127-2)surement[s of the proper m](#page-130-2)otion in both R.A. and DEC, $\mu_{\alpha} = 5.63(10)$ mas yr⁻¹ and $\mu_{\delta} = 2.34(28)$ mas yr⁻¹ respectively. A significant decrease in the DM of \sim 2.5 \times 10^{−3} cm^{−3} pc is detected over the MJD range 54 600–56 800 and corrections are incorporated in the ToA file.

A [more](#page-139-7) rob[ust an](#page-138-5)alysis than that of earlier authors is performed by reducing covariances between the model [par](#page-138-6)ameters and it is shown that the result[ing](#page-140-0) [mea](#page-139-8)surements are more precise and consistent with those from earlier analyses. The variations of the orbital period are detected over more than a full 'period' of ∼8 yr, supporting earlier analyses that suggested these variations arise from cyclic variations in the companion, instead of a tertiary star or planet. In addition, short-term, seemingly random fluctuations in the P_b variations are detected.

The continued timing of PSR J2051−0827 shows that the variation of the projected semi-major axis appears to have decreased and does not show the extreme behaviour observed at an earlier epoch. If the behaviour of PSR J2051−0827 is indeed becomingmore stable and given that another BWP system, PSR J0621+1002 is currently included in the EPTA source list, these results lend hope that more BWP systems may be included in PTAs in the near future.

In Chapter 5 I have presented the results of a dedicated campaign to measure the spectral indices of MSPs at three frequency bands was carried out at the Arecibo Observatory. For this work we observed 19 MSPs for w[hich no pu](#page-92-0)blished spectral index was available. This resulted in 12 new MSP spectral indices mea[sured](#page-139-0) from flux density measurements made at three frequency bands over six epochs².

We complemented this sample with 19 new MSP spectral indices de-
 rived using flux density values from literature, while for an additional 43 t[he spe](#page-139-0)ctral indices were rederived using all available flux density measurements available. In this way, we are able to increase the sample of MSPs with known spectral indices to 74, [which](#page-139-0) represents almost half of the known MSPs in the Galactic disk (ATNF pulsar catalogue Manchester et al., 2005)³.

[We fin](#page-139-0)d that the spectral index distributions of classical pulsars and $p_{\text{S}r}$ psrcat, ver. 1.54 MSPs agree quite well although their median values lie at 1.57(2) and $1.74(4)$ respectivel[y. Sub](#page-139-0)-population analyses show some interesting [features, including sugg](#page-131-1)estions for a uniform distribution of spectral [indice](#page-139-0)s for isolated and binary MSPs and MSPs discovered at high and low frequencies. The RBP population, although poorly sampled, appears to consist of steep spectrum sources exclusively. In contrast the BWP population shows a broa[der dist](#page-139-0)rib[ution b](#page-139-0)ut with lower precision on the determined in[dices.](#page-139-1) *Fermi* sources show a strong bias towards steeper spectra which may partly explain the lack of MSP discoveries [at hig](#page-138-0)h-frequency *Fermi* follow-up searches.

We also investigated the correlations of pulsar parameters with the spectral index and find that the spin-period *P* is weakly correlated with the spectral index while the spin-down energy \dot{E} is we[akly an](#page-139-0)ti-correlated. The spin-down rate \dot{P} is only very weakly correlated to the spectral index. We find the spin-period, spin-down rate and the spectral index are related as:

$$
\alpha = -15(4) + 0.34(9) \log \left(\frac{P}{\dot{p}} \right). \tag{6.3}
$$

6.2 Scope for future work

As already mentioned, while we present some significant new observations and deductions, there is much scope to improve upon the work presented here. We list some of the most interesting avenues for future work below.

6.2.1 Artefacts in polyphase filterbanks

The studies carried out here are only preliminary exercises investigating the possibility of implementing artefact-free digital data recording systems using full reconstruction PFBs implemented on resourcelimited devices like FPGAs. The first step beyond this work would be to utilise the least mean square algorithm of de Haan (2001) to design artefact-free analysis filterbanks, which are the kinds of filterbanks implemented currently of the FPGA boa[rds us](#page-139-3)ed for recording pulsar observations. This sho[uld be f](#page-138-2)ollowed up with a [test for the effec](#page-128-4)ts of arte² Note: Not all sources were observed or

³ www.atnf.csiro.au/research/pulsar/

facts in real data, using some of the brightest MSPs as candidates. Implementing a full reconstruction PFB in itself may be avoided altogether by using time-domain multiplexing and full bandwidth acquisition, although those systems come with their own se[t of ch](#page-139-0)allenges.

6.2.2 The long term timing of P[SR J2](#page-139-3)051−*0827*

In the study presented earlier and those which have preceded it (Lazaridis et al., 2011; Doroshenko et al., 2001) the nature of the companion has remained unknown. Even though the companion has been detected in optical observations, the modelling has only led to measurements of the sharp temperature differences between the illumi[nated](#page-130-0) [and the non-illu](#page-130-0)[minated faces that are exp](#page-128-2)ected for a companion that is impinged upon by the pulsar wind (Stappers et al., 2001).

Surprisingly, there is a convincing suggestion for the presence of shortterm variations, on timescales of the order of ∼150 days. Follow-up observations that are currently underway are expected to allow us to model these variations far more prec[isely and search for t](#page-134-2)he origin of these sudden variations.

The Applegate and Shaham (1994) model was originally applied to PSR J1959+2048, the first BWP to be discovered. Recently, it has been shown that the red-back pulsar PSR J2339-0533 also shows secular variations [of a similar nature. In contrast,](#page-126-1) PSR J0621+1002 (Desvignes et al., [2016](#page-139-9)) shows a high degree [of stab](#page-138-0)ility and is included in theEPTAsource list. Hence, it is important to [explo](#page-139-9)re the long-term timing behaviour of known BWP and RBP systems to test how common [the tendency for](#page-128-5) sign-changing variations in the orbit[al pe](#page-139-9)riod are. While the Appleg[ate a](#page-128-5)nd Shaham (1994) model is very successful at modell[ing the](#page-138-7) secular variations of the orbital period, it is also not understood what physical proce[ss is t](#page-138-0)he [origin](#page-139-1)ator of this model. Lanza and Rodonò (1999) propose a similar model where the dynamic variations in the [magnetic](#page-126-1) [field of the companion](#page-126-1) drive the secular variations observed. However, this model has not been applied to MSPs in tight binaries, primarily due to the lack of knowledge about the com[panion's composition and](#page-130-1) hence, their magnetic fields. The full orbit observations currently being carried out might allow us to address this question if we are able to obtain rotation measures from brig[ht obse](#page-139-0)rvations when the pulsar is in eclipse region.

6.2.3 Spectral indices of MSPs

The data presented here represent only half of our observing campaign, incorporating only the faint MSPs that were observed at the Arecibo Observatory. The second half of this campaign includes 31 MSPs which will improve the sample-size of the MSP population as a whole, and of the various sub-populations. Including the re-derived spectral indices of MSPs using flux densities [from l](#page-139-0)iterature, we will be a[ble to s](#page-139-0)ample well over two-thirds of the 195 Galactic MSPs known currently.

Studies of the luminosity distrib[ution](#page-139-0)⁴ of the 74 MSPs in our com- 4 Which will only be possible if precise bi[ned sa](#page-139-0)mple, like those of Kramer et al. (1998), would allow us to im-

distance measurements to these MSPs can be made.

prove the input to population synthesis codes, thereby improving the predicted results. Although, our sample of 12 sources observed at Arecibo offers only a limited dataset studies of the polarimetric profiles and their pulse widths using the brightest observations could place improved limits on the emission geometries of these sources. For sources which are bright at 300 MHz, rotation measures can also be estimated, allowing us to probe the Galactic magnetic field along the line of sight and for some of the brightest sources, analysis of their dynamic spectra could reveal interesting features in the ISM along the those line of sight as well.

A rather pertinent test would be to extend the observation campaign and reduce the impact of scintillation and finally, increasing the integration times for some of the ban[ds wh](#page-139-10)ere some of the sources are not detected. All of this would allow us to measure the spectral indices of those MSPs with greater precision and reliability.

6.2.4 The question of improving PTA sensitivity

One o[f the m](#page-139-0)ost important goals of the pulsar timing community is to detect the nHz GW that are expected to be emitted by SMBH mergers, specifically in the early stages of [their](#page-139-2) in-spiral.

The recent detections of GWs from the merger of two ∼30 M_{\odot} and two∼20 M[⊙] bl[ack-h](#page-139-11)oles by the Laser Interferometer G[ravitatio](#page-139-12)nal-Wave Observatory (LIGO; the events were named GW150914 and GW151226, respectively; Abbott et al., 2016b,c) has led to a positive revision of the expectations of black hole bi[nary](#page-139-11)merger rates(Sesana,2016) in theUniverse. This has led to further expectations that pulsar timing arrays (PTAs; see Section 2.5.4) which use lines of si[ght to](#page-139-11) MSPs as t[heir p](#page-139-11)rimary detectors, are [on the cusp of maki](#page-126-2)[ng](#page-126-3) significan[t detections o](#page-133-1)f GWs from such mergers. However, recent analyses of the four PTA data sets have only leadt[o upper limit](#page-52-0)s on the strain amplitude [being placed \(see](#page-139-2) Ver[biest](#page-139-2) et al., 2016; Babak et al., 2016; Lentati et al., [2015;](#page-139-0) Reardon et al., 2016; Arzoumanian et al., 2016; Taylor et al., 2015, etc). Whi[le som](#page-139-11)e of the pulsars in the PTAs have been timed continuous[ly for](#page-139-2) more than 20 [years, we are yet](#page-135-1) [to achieve the requ](#page-126-4)[ired sensitivi](#page-130-3)t[y to d](#page-130-3)etect nHz [GWs.](#page-135-1) [In th](#page-133-2)i[s context, the easies](#page-126-5)t [way t](#page-126-5)[o improve our sen](#page-135-2)sitivi[ty is to add new](#page-133-2) sources as sugge[sted by](#page-139-2) scaling laws from Siemens et al. (2013), especially in the weak-to-intermediate S/N range of GWs where the [signal](#page-139-11) amplitude is comparable to or slightly greater than the noise.

A simpler quantification, from Jenet et al. (2005) shows [that](#page-133-3) the detection significance of a PTA depends on t[he num](#page-133-3)[be](#page-139-11)[r of p](#page-133-3)ulsars in the PTA as:

$$
S = \sqrt{\frac{M(M-1)/2}{1 + \left[\chi(1 + \bar{\zeta}) + 2(\sigma_n/\sigma_g)^2 + (\sigma_n/\sigma_g)^4 \right] / N\sigma_{\zeta}^2}}
$$
(6.4)

[if th](#page-139-2)e characteristic strain amplitude h_c induced by the stochastic $\rm GW$ background is related to the GW frequency f by a power law, i.e. $h_c(f) =$ *Af* (Jenet et al., 2005).

Here *M* is the number of pulsars, *N* is the number of pulsar timing residuals and σ_g is the rms [fluctu](#page-139-11)ation in the measured ToA due t[o the](#page-139-11)

passage of a GW through the space-time containing the Earth and the pulsars, i.e.,

$$
\sigma_g = \frac{A^2}{4\pi^2(1-\alpha)} \left(f_1^{2(1-\alpha)} - f_2^{2(1-\alpha)} \right).
$$
 (6.5)

 σ_n is the rms [fluct](#page-139-11)uation due to all non-GW sources while $\chi = (1/\sigma_g^4 N)\sum_{i=0}^{N-1}\sum_{j=0}^{N-1}c_{g_{ij}}^2$ estimates the Gaussian behaviour of the timing residuals. σ_{ζ} is the variance of the ζ given by

$$
\zeta = \frac{3}{2} \frac{1 - \cos\theta}{2} \log\left(\frac{1 - \cos\theta}{2}\right) - \frac{1 - \cos\theta}{8} + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\delta\left(\frac{1 - \cos\theta}{2}\right) \tag{6.6}
$$

where θ is the angular separation between the pairs of pulsars in the PTA.

Increasing the number of pulsars in the PTA therefore, is the easiest way to improve our sensitivity to GWs. Even though the expected population ofMSPs in the Galaxy is expected to be about∼40 000–120 000 [\(see](#page-139-2) e.g., Levin et al., 2013), radio frequency surveys have met with limited success at discovering new MSPs. Sur[veys o](#page-139-2)f ever increasing sensitivity project discovery rates oft[ens o](#page-139-11)f sources and almost always fall short of s[uch pr](#page-139-0)ojections by large margins. For example, for the High Time Re[solution Universe](#page-131-2) (HTRU) survey for pulsars and fast transients (Barr et al., 2013) which h[as been](#page-139-0) one of the more successful campaigns in recent times, the predicted number of 78 new MSPs ([Levin](#page-139-13) et al., 2013) and actual discovery number of 27 in Ng et al. (2014). While [a grea](#page-139-13)[t part of](#page-126-6) [th](#page-139-13)[e ch](#page-126-6)[allenge of dete](#page-139-13)cting new MSPs lies in the computational aspects of pulsar searching, at least some part of [the pr](#page-139-0)[oblem](#page-131-2) [also lies in](#page-131-2) how poorly we understand the overa[ll popula](#page-132-1)t[ion o](#page-132-1)f MSPs.

6.3 Concluding remarks

Recycled pulsars offer a veritable zoo of possible science, from [studies](#page-139-0) of their masses to the processes through which they evolve. If pulsars are 'the gift that keeps on giving' then MSPs are the prime of those gifts. While a significant thrust of this thesislies in the associated goals of improving survey detection rates or the sensitivity of PTAs these are fascinating objects themselves, and the challenges of observing and classifying these objects in itself is hardly a[lesser](#page-139-0) goal. The advent of the SKA will open the path to discovering great numbers of MSPs and thanks to the expected sensitivity of the SKA we will finall[y be a](#page-139-2)ble to address long-standing questions about the formation and evolution of these objects. Real-time, parallelised data processing on FPGA based back[ends](#page-139-14) will be of utmost importance in increasing the effici[ency an](#page-139-0)d throughput in the era of data-intensive [astron](#page-139-14)omy, the designs of which must meet the challenges of the extremely low system temperatures expected. Observations with the SKA will probably reveal MSPs with a plethora of companions which will require newer and more powerful timing models, as we race to measure masses, constrain equations of state and hunt for gravitational [wave](#page-139-14)s. For surveys to be e[fficien](#page-139-0)t with a telescope as sensitive as the SKA the bottleneck will be primarily our understanding of the spectral characteristics of the MSPs we search for.

Spectra of standard calibrators

The spectra for the absolute flux-density calibrations used in Chapter 5 are shown below. The indicated flux values are the recalibrated fluxdensity values obtained from the NED server. The brown lines are 3 $^{\rm rd}$ order polynomial fits following Baars et al. (1977). The polynomial coefficients shown in Table A.1 were supplied to the *fluxcal* prog[ram of the](#page-92-0) PSRCHIVE suite (van Straten et [al.,](#page-139-15) 2012; Hotan et al., 2004).

Figure A.3: Log-polynomial fits to the spectrum of B1442+101

Figure A.4: Log-polynomial fits to the spectrum of B2209+080

B

Glossary of statistical tools used

This thesis utilises a number of statistical tools for which we provide a brief description below. These are by no means exhaustive and we encourage the reader to treat the original sources mentioned here and elsewhere as more definitive.

B.1 Akaike Information Criterion

Akaike's 'An Information Criterion' (Akaike, 1974, 1976) can be used for model selection from a set of fitted models if for each model, a loglikelihood value can be obtained. This is achieved by minimising the Aikake Information Criterion (AIC), [i.e.,](#page-126-7)

$$
argmin\left[-2(log - likelihood) + k(npar),\right]
$$
 (B.1)

where *npar* [represents the number](#page-138-8) of parameters in the fitted model, and $k = 2$ for the AIC. See Burnham and Anderson (2003) for proper use and alternatives to the AIC.

B.2 Kernel Den[sity](#page-138-8) Esti[mator](#page-127-3)

The kernel density estimat[e \(se](#page-138-8)e e.g., Rosenblatt, 1956) is given by:

$$
\hat{f}(x;H) = n^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^{n} K_H(x - X_i)
$$
 (B.2)

where *Xⁱ* are the set of *n* measurements, H is called the bandwidth matrix *KH*(*x*−*Xⁱ*)is the normal probability distribution function with mean *x*. Unlike the histogram which uses discrete bins to collect the measurements, the KDE allows for a smoother estimation of the distribution and is useful in identifying small deviations. We use the KDE with a Gaussian kernel and a variable bandwidth determined from the precision of eac[h mea](#page-139-16)surement in our plots in Chapter 5.

B.3 Robust Statistics

When Gauss presented his work on the be[stmethods](#page-92-0) to combine a number of 'independent' observations, he did so with the careful caveat that themeasurements were derived from*"observations of equal accuracy"*(Gauss, 1821). However, in real data the accuracy (or precision) of each individual observation is different. This was demonstrated as early as 1886

by Newcomb (Newcomb, 1886). The problem of estimation in astronomy (or in general) then reduces to the problem of investigating *n* independent observations with a 'random error' and finding the true value from amongst [these randomly](#page-132-2) distributed observations. In this problem, the distribution of the errors is an unknown. Gauss inverted this problem to investigate, given that we assume that the arithmetic mean of the independent observations is the most-likely estimate of the true value, what is the best distribution that describes the errors. In the limit of a large number of observations, this distribution turns out to be the 'normal' or Gaussian distribution. This then also allows us to apply the method of least-squares to finding the true measurement.

The central limit theorem, however only suggests approximate normality under very well-specified conditions (see empirical investigations by Bessel, 1818; Newcomb, 1886; Jeffreys, 1998, and others). This result, while implicitly ignored in many calculations, leads to the method of least-squares being very strongly influenced by any deviations from the well-[specified con](#page-127-4)[ditions needed t](#page-132-2)[o ensure](#page-130-5) [norm](#page-130-5)ality in a given problem.

Perhaps the most obvious of these errors are outliers; whose influence on the least-squares method is well-known. The most common method of handling outliers is rejection, even though in reality outliers ought to be investigated separately. Typically, this involves establishing a rule for this rejection. If this rule is basic on the statistical description of the outlier or its relation to the remaining distribution, one can test how well the rejection rule performs with increasing numbers of outliers. The point at which the rule is no longer able to reject outliers without affecting the estimation of the true value (i.e., the deviation of the measured value from the true value) is quantified by the breakdown point of the rule. The break-down point is a global measure of the robustness of the rejection rules used.

If the quantity being estimated is the mean, the break-down point is zero. If this is the median, the break-down point has a value of half. That is to say, slightly less than half the measurements can be outliers without affecting the estimated mean significantly. Tukey in his seminal work in 1960 (Tukey, 1960) first presented the extreme sensitivity of some conventional statistical procedures like linear regression to seemingly minor deviations from the initial assumptions. The insight that statistica[l methods op](#page-135-3)timised for the conventional Gaussian model are unstable under small perturbations led to the development of the theory of stability of statistical methods, otherwise known as robust statistics. There are two main branches of this theory; the minimax approach of Huber (1981) which uses a quantitative approach and the influence functions approach of Hampel (1968), which attempts a qualitative discussion of the stability of the statisticalmethod being applied.

In our results [presen](#page-130-6)t[ed in](#page-130-6) Chapter 5; we are encountered with the problem of having a small set of data c[ontaining seve](#page-129-0)ral scatteredmeasurements. The influence of even a few outliers on these measurements is severe and can skew the m[easured sp](#page-92-0)ectral index very far from it's

true value. Making general assumptions on the underlying shape of the distribution implies implicit assumptions which need not coincide with reality, e.g., the problem of spectral breaks in certain sources.

To avoid all of these issues, we use the robust fitting routines from the *Python* 'Statsmodels' (Wes McKinney et al., 2011) module to determine our spectral indices. The robust linear models fitting leads to more reliable estimates of the spectral index along with reasonable estimates of the uncertainties. For [our fits, we use the](#page-135-4) [Huber](#page-135-4) type-2 covariance matrices.

More information can be found at the Statsmodels documentation. An excellent resource for robust statistics is Huber (1964).

B.3.1 A note on upper ranges

In our spectral index measurements in Cha[pter 5, we hav](#page-129-1)e ignored upper limits for non-detections. The absence of these non-detections or the upper limits (technically, ranges) from these measurements are left out mainly because in all except a few c[ases, the no](#page-92-0)n-detection is typically the result of RFI or technical failures. Given that the uncertainties of these upper range determination are poor at best, we felt that including those values in our fits would unfairly bias the linear regression fits while they woul[d sim](#page-139-17)ply be rejected by the robust linear model fit.

Bibliography

- Abbott, B. P. et al. Characterization of transient noise in Advanced LIGO relevant to gravitational wave signal GW150914. *Classical Quant. Grav.*, 33, 134001 (July 2016a).
- Abbott, B. P. et al. GW150914: First results from the search for binary black hole coalescence with Advanced LIGO. *Phys. Rev. D*, 93, 122003 [\(June 2016b\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/33/13/134001)
- A[bbott, B. P. e](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/33/13/134001)t al. [GW151226: Obs](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/33/13/134001)e[rvation of G](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/33/13/134001)ravitational Waves from a 22-Solar-Mass Binary Black Hole Coalescence. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 116, 241103 [\(June 2016c\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.93.122003)
- A[bdo, A](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.93.122003). [A. et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.93.122003) Pul[sed Gamm](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.93.122003)a Rays from the Millisecond Pulsar J0030+0451 with the Fermi Large Area Telescope. *ApJ*, 699, 1171 [\(July 2009\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.241103)
- A[bdo, A. A. et](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.241103) al. [The Second Fermi Lar](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.241103)ge Area Telescope Catalog of Gamma-Ray Pulsars. *ApJS*, 208, 17 (October 2013).
- A[kaike, H. A New Look at t](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/699/2/1171)he Statistical Model Identification. *Ieee T. Automat. Contr.*, 19, 716 (1974).
- Akaike, H. An info[rmation criterion \(aic\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0067-0049/208/2/17) *Math Sci*, 14, 5 (1976).
- Alpar, M. A. et al. Giant glitches and the pinned vorticity in the Vela and other pulsars. *ApJ*, 249, L29 (1981).
- Antoniadis, J. et al. A Massive Pulsar in a Compact Relativistic Binary. *Science*, 340, 448 (April 2013).
- Antoniadis, J. et al. An Eccentric Binary Millisecond Pulsar with a Helium White Dwarf Companion in the Galactic field. *ApJ*, 830, 36 (October 2016).
- Applegate, J. H. et [al. Orbital period variability in the eclipsing pulsar binary PSR B195](http://dx.doi.org/10.1126/science.1233232)7+20: Evidence for a tidally powered star. *ApJ*[, 436, 312 \(1994\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/830/1/36)
- A[rchibald, A. M](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/830/1/36). [et a](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/830/1/36)l. [A Radi](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/830/1/36)o Pulsar/X-ray Binary Link. *Science*, 324, 1411 (June 2009).
- Arzoumanian, Z. et al. The NANOGrav Nine-year Data Set: Limits on the Isotropic Stochastic Gravitational Wave Background. *ArXiv e-prints* (August 2015).
- Arzoumanian, Z. et al. The NANOGrav Nine-year Data Set: Limits on the Isotropic Stochastic Gravitational Wave Background. *ApJ*, 821, 13 (April 2016).
- Baade, W. et al. Cosmic rays from super-novae. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.*, 20, 259 (1934a).
- Baade, W. et al. On super-novae. *[Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/821/1/13)*, 20, 254 (1934b).
- B[aars, J. W. M. et al. The absolut](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/821/1/13)e spectrum of Cas A; an accurate flux density scale and a set of secondary calibrators. *A&A*, 61, 99 (1977).
- Babak, S. et al. European Pulsar Timing Array limits on continuous gravitational waves from individual supermassive slack hole binaries. *MNRAS*, 455, 1665 (January 2016).
- Backer, D. C. et al. A millisecond pulsar. *Nature*, 300, 615 (1982).
- Barr, E. D. et al. [The Northern High Time Resolution Universe pulsar survey - I. Setup and initial discoveries.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stv2092) *MNRAS*, 435, 2234 [\(November 2013\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stv2092)
- Bassa, C. G. et al. LEAP: the Large European Array for Pulsars. *MNRAS*, 456, 2196 (February 2016).
- Bates, S. D. et al[. The pulsar spectral index distribution.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stt1440) *Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc.*, 431, 1352 (2013).

Becker, W., editor. *Neutron Stars and Pulsars*, volume 357 of *Astrophysics and Space Science Library* (2009).

- Bell Burnell, S. J. Petit Four. In M. D. Papagiannis, editor, *Eighth Texas Symposium on Relativistic Astrophysics*, volume 302 of *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, page 685 (1977).
- Bellanger, M. et al. Digital filtering by polyphase network:application to sample-rate alteration and filter banks. *Acoustics, Speech and Signal Processing, IEEE Transactions on*, 24, 109 (Apr 1976).
- Beskin, V. S. et al. The electrodynamics of a pulsar magnetosphere. *Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz+.+*, 85, 401 (August 1983).
- Bessel, F. W. Funda[menta astronomiae \(1818\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1976.1162788)
- B[hattacharya, D. Evolution of neutron star magnetic fields.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1976.1162788) *J. Astr[ophys. As](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1976.1162788)tr.*, 23, 67 (2002).
- Bhattacharya, D. et al. Formation and evolution of binary and millisecond radio pulsars. *Phys. Rep.*, 203, 1 (1991).
- Blandford, R. et al. Arrival-time analysis for a pulsar in a binary system. *ApJ*, 205, 580 (1976).
- Boashash, B., editor. *Time Frequency SignalAnalysis and Processing: AComprehensiveReference*. Elsevier, Amsterdam (2003).
- Bochenek, C. et al. The Feasibility of Using Black Widow Pulsars in Pulsar Timing Arrays for Gravitational Wave Detection. *ApJ*, 813, L4 (November 2015).
- Bonnarel, F. et al. The ALADIN interactive sky atlas. A reference tool for identification of astronomical sources. *A&A Supl.S.*, 143, 33 [\(April 2000\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/813/1/L4)
- B[oyles, J. et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/813/1/L4) The [Gre](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/813/1/L4)e[n Bank](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/813/1/L4) Telescope 350 MHz Drift-scan survey. I. Survey Observations and the Discovery of 13 Pulsars. *ApJ*, 763, 80 [\(February 2013\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/aas:2000331)
- B[urgay, M. et al. An increased](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/aas:2000331) estimate of the merger rate of double neutron stars from observations of a highly relativistic system. *Nature*[, 426, 531 \(December 2003\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/763/2/80)
- B[urgay, M. et al. The pa](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/763/2/80)r[kes high](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/763/2/80)-latitude pulsar survey. *MNRAS*, 368, 283 (May 2006).
- Burnham, K. P. et al. *Model selection and multimodel inference: a practical information-theoretic approach*. Springer Science & Business Media (2003).
- Camilo, F. et al. Discovery of two fast-rotating pulsars. *ApJ*, 412, L37 (1993).
- Camilo, F. et al. A search for millisecond pulsars at galactic latitudes −50[∘] *ltblt* − 20[∘] . *ApJ*, 461, 812 (1996).
- Chadwick, J. The Existence of a Neutron. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series A*, 136, 692 (June 1932).
- Chamel, N. et al. Physics of Neutron Star Crusts. *Living Rev. Relativ.*, 11, 10 (December 2008).
- Chamel, N. et al. Neutron drip transition in accreting and nonaccreting neutron star crusts. *Phys R*, 91, 055803 (May 2015[\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1098/rspa.1932.0112)
- Champion, D. J. [et al. Arecibo timing and single-pulse observation](http://dx.doi.org/10.12942/lrr-2008-10)s [of 17](http://dx.doi.org/10.12942/lrr-2008-10) pulsars. *MNRAS*, 363, 929 (2005).
- Chandrasekhar, S. [The highly collapsed configurations of a stellar mass.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevC.91.055803) *MNRAS*, 91, 456 ([March 1931a\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevC.91.055803)
- Chandrasekhar, S. The Maximum Mass of Ideal White Dwarfs. *ApJ*, 74, 81 (July 1931b).
- Chen, H.-L. et al. Formation of Black Widows and Redbacks—Two Distinct Populations of Eclipsing Binary Millisecond Pulsars. *ApJ*, 775, 27 [\(September 2013\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/91.5.456)
- Cheng, A. et al. Cu[rrent flow in pulsar magnetospheres.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/143324) *ApJ*, 2[03, 2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/143324)09 [\(Jan](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/143324)uary 1976).
- Cheng, A. F. et al. [Bunching mechanism for coherent curvature radiation in pulsar magnetospheres.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/775/1/27) *ApJ*, 212, 800 [\(March 1977a\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/775/1/27)
- Cheng, A. F. et al. [Pair-production discharges above pulsar polar caps.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/154068) *ApJ*, 214, 598 (June 1977b).
- Cheng, A. F. et al. [A theory of subpulse polarization patterns from radio pulsars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/155105) *ApJ*, 229, 348 (197[9\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/155105)
- C[heng](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/155105), A. F. et al. Particle acceleration and radio emission above pulsar polar caps. *ApJ*, 235, 576 (1980).
- Cognard, I. et al. [A microglitch in the millisecond pulsar psr b1821-24 in m28.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/155285) *ApJ*, 612, L125 (September 2004).

Condon, J. J. et al. The NRAO VLA Sky Survey. *AJ*, 115, 1693 (1998).

- Contopoulos, I. et al. The Axisymmetric Pulsar Magnetosphere. *ApJ*, 511, 351 (1999).
- Conway, R. G. et al. The radio frequency spectra of discrete radio sources. *MNRAS*, 125, 261 (1963).
- Cooley, J. W. et al. An algorithm for the machine calculation of complex fourier series. *Math. Comput.*, 19, 297 (1965).
- Cordes, J. M. Observational limits on the limits of pulsar emission regions. *ApJ*, 222, 1006 (1978).
- Cordes, J.M. et al. NE2001. II. Using Radio Propagation Data to Construct aModel for the Galactic Distribution of Free Electrons. *ArXiv Astrophysics e-prints* (Jan 2003). Http://xxx.lanl.gov/abs/astro-ph/0301598.
- Crochiere, R. E. et al. On the properties of frequency transformations for variable cutoff linear phase digital filters. *Ieee T. Circuits Syst.*, 23, 684 (November 1976).
- Damour, T. et al. General relativistic celestial mechanics of binary systems. II. The post-Newtonian timing formula. *Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré (Physique Théorique)*, 44, 263 (1986).
- Damour, T. et al. Strong–field tests of relativistic gravity and binary pulsars. *Phys. Rev. D*, 45, 1840 (1992).
- de Haan, J. M. *Filter bank design for subband adaptive filtering*. Ph.D. thesis, Department of Telecommunications and Signal Processing, University of Karlskrona and Ronneby, Sweden (2001).
- Demorest, P. B. *Measuring the gravitational wave background using precision pulsar timing*. Ph.D. thesis, University of California, Berkeley (2007).
- Demorest, P. B. et al. A two-solar-mass neutron star measured using Shapiro delay. *Nature*, 467, 1081 (October 2010).
- Demorest, P. B. et al. Limits on the Stochastic Gravitational Wave Background from the North American Nanohertz Observatory for Gravitational Waves. *ApJ*, 762, 94 (January 2013).
- Deneva, J. S. et al. Two Millisecond Pulsars Discovered by the PALFA Survey and a Shapiro Delay Measurement. *ApJ*, 757, 89 ([September 2012\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/762/2/94)
- Deneva, J. S. et al. [Goals, Strategies and First Discoverie](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/762/2/94)s [of AO32](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/762/2/94)7, the Arecibo All-sky 327 MHz Drift Pulsar Survey. *ApJ*, 775, 51 [\(September 2013\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/757/1/89)
- D[esvignes, G](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/757/1/89). [et al. A](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/757/1/89) new pulsar instrumentation at the Allen Telescope Array and the Nancay Radio Telescope. In M. B[urgay, N. D'Amico, P. Esposito, A. Pellizzoni, and A. Possenti, editors,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/775/1/51) *American Institute of [Physics Confe](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/775/1/51)r[ence Ser](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/775/1/51)ies*, volume 1357 of *AIP Conf. Series*, pages 349–350 (August 2011).
- Desvignes, G. et al. High-precision timing of 42 millisecond pulsars with the European Pulsar Timing Array. *MNRAS*, 458, 3341 (May 2016).
- Deutsch, A. J. The electromagnetic field of an idealized star in rigid rotation in vacuo. *Annales d'Astrophysique*, 18, 1 (1955).
- D[ib, R. et a](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw483)l. [16 yr of R](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw483)XTE Monitoring of Five Anomalous X-Ray Pulsars. *ApJ*, 784, 37 (March 2014).
- Doroshenko, O. et al. Orbital variability of the PSR J2051-0827 binary system. *A&A*, 379, 579 (November 2001).
- Duncan, R. [C. et al. Formation of very strongly magnetized neutron stars: Imp](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/784/1/37)li[cations](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/784/1/37) for gamma-ray bursts. *ApJ*, 392, L9 (1992).
- DuPlain, R. et al. Launching GUPPI: the Green Bank Ultimate Pulsar Processing Instrument. In *Advanced Software and Control for Astronomy II*, volume 7019 of *procspie*, page 70191D (August 2008).
- Dyks, J. et al. The origin of the frequency-dependent behaviour of pulsar radio profiles. *MNRAS*, 446, 2505 (January 2015).
- Edwards, R. T. et al. TEMPO2, a new pulsar timing package II. the timing model and precision estimates. *MNRAS*, 37[2, 1549 \(November 2006\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stu2262)
- Espinoza, C. M. et al. A study of 315 glitches in the rotation of 102 pulsars. *MNRAS*, 414, 1679 (June 2011a).
- Espinoza, C. M. et al. The Braking Index of PSR J1734-3333 and the Magnetar Population. *ApJ*, 741, L13 (November 2011b).
- Faucher-Giguère, C. A. et al. Birth and evolution of isolated radio pulsars. *ApJ*, 643, 332 (May 2006).
- Faulkner, A. J. et al. The [ParkesMultibeam Pulsar Survey V. Finding binary and millisecond p](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/741/1/L13)ul[sars](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/741/1/L13). *[MNRAS](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/741/1/L13)*, 355, 147 (November 2004).
- Finkbeiner, D. P. A Full-Sky Ha Template for Microwave Foreground Prediction. *ApJS*, 146, 407 (June 2003).
- Fliege, N. *Multiraten-Signalverarbeitung*. B. G. Teubner, Stuttgart (1993).
- Folkner, W. M. et al. The Planetary and Lunar Ephemeris DE 421. *Interplanetary Network Progress Report*, 178, C_I (August 20[09\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/374411)
- Foster, R. S. et al. A spectral study of four millisecond pulsars. *ApJ*, 378, 687 (1991).
- Frail, D. A. et al. Known Pulsars Identified in the GMRT 150 MHz All-sky Survey. *ApJ*, 829, 119 (October 2016).
- Freire, P. C. et al. Further results from the timing of the millisecond pulsars in 47 Tucanae. *MNRAS*, 340, 1359 $(2003).$
- Freire, P. C. C. e[t al. Eight new millisecond pulsars in ngc 6440 and ngc 6441.](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/829/2/119) *ApJ*[, 675, 670 \(M](http://dx.doi.org/10.3847/0004-637X/829/2/119)arch 2008).
- Fruchter, A. S. et al. A millisecond pulsar in an eclipsing binary. *Nature*, 333, 237 (1988).
- Fujiwara, S. et al. *A hundred versesfrom old Japan, being a translation of the Hyaku-nin-isshiu*. Tuttle Publishing(1985).
- Gauss, C. Theoria combinationis observationum erroribus minimis obnoxiae (pars prior), commentationes societatis regiae scientiarium gottingensis recentiores, werke (1821).
- Ghosh, P. et al. Disk accretion by magnetic neutron stars. *ApJ*, 223, L83 (1978).
- Ghosh, P. et al. Diagnostics of disk-magnetosphere interaction in neutron star binaries. In E. P. J. van den Heuvel and S. A. Rappaport, editors, *X-ray Binaries and Recycled Pulsars*, pages 487–510. Kluwer, Dordrecht (1992).
- Gold, T. Rotating neutron stars as the origin of the pulsating radio sources. *Nature*, 218, 731 (1968).
- Goldreich, P. et al. Pulsar electrodynamics. *ApJ*, 157, 869 (1969).
- Gonzalez, M. E. et al. High-precision Timing of Five Millisecond Pulsars: Space Velocities, Binary Evolution, and Equivalence Principles. *ApJ*, 743, 102 (December 2011).
- Gottlieb, D. et al. On the gibbs phenomenon and its resolution. *Siam Rev.*, 39, 644 (1997).
- Hampel, F. *Contributions to the theory of robust estimation*[. Ph.D. thesis, University of California, Berkeley \(1968\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/743/2/102)
- H[ankins, T. H. et al. Pulsar signal p](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/743/2/102)r[ocessing](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/743/2/102). In *Methods in Computational Physics Volume 14 Radio Astronomy*, pages 55–129. Academic Press, New York (1975).
- Henrichs, H. F. et al. Is themillisecond pulsar formed from coalescence of a close neutron–star binary? *Nature*, 303, 213 (1983).
- Hessels, J. W. T. et al. A Radio Pulsar Spinning at 716 Hz. *Science*, 311, 1901 (March 2006).
- Hessels, J. W. T. et al. A 350-MHz GBT Survey of 50 Faint Fermi γ -ray Sources for Radio Millisecond Pulsars. In M. Burgay, N. D'Amico, P. Esposito, A. Pellizzoni, and A. Possenti, editors, *American Institute of Physics Conference Series*, volume 1357 of *[American Institute of Physics Conference Ser](http://dx.doi.org/10.1126/science.1123430)ies*, pages 40–43 (August 2011).
- Hewish, A. et al. Observation of a rapidly pulsating radio source. *Nature*, 217, 709 (February 1968).
- Hobbs, G. B. et al. TEMPO2, a new pulsar-timing package I. an overview. *MNRAS*, 369, 655 (June 2006).
- Holloway, N. J. et al. Properties of gaps in pulsar magnetospheres. *MNRAS*, 194, 95 (January 1981).
- Hotan, A. W. et [al. PSRCHIVE and PSRFITS: An Open Approach to Rad](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/217709a0)i[o Pulsar](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/217709a0) Data Storage and Analysis. *PASA*, 21, 302 (2004).
- Hotan, A. W. et al. P[SR J0737-3039A: baseband timing and polarimetry.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/194.1.95) *M[NRAS](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/194.1.95)*, 362, 1267 (October 2005).
- Huber, P. J. Robust estimation of a location parameter. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 35, 73 (1964).
- Huber, P. J. *Robust statistics*. John Wiley & Sons, New York; Chichester (1981).
- Hulse, R. A. et al. Discovery of a pulsar in a binary system. *ApJ*, 195, L51 (1975).
- Illarionov, A. F. et al. Why the number of Galactic X–ray stars is so small? *A&A*, 39, 185 (1975).
- Jansky, K. G. Radio Waves from Outside the Solar System. *Nature*, 132, 66 (July 1933).
- Jeffreys, H. *The theory of probability*. OUP Oxford (1998).
- Jenet, F. A. et al. Detecting the Stochastic GravitationalWave Background Using Pulsar Timing. *ApJ*, 625, L123 (June 2005[\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/132066a0)
- Joshi, K. J. et al. Distant Companions and Planets around Millisecond Pulsars. *ApJ*, 479, 948 (1997).
- Jury, E. I. *Theory [and Application of the z-Transform Method](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/431220)*. Wiley (1964).
- Kaiser, J. et al. On the use of the i0-sinh window for spectrum analysis. 28, 105 (Feb 1980).
- Kaplan, D. L. et al. A Precise Proper Motion for the Crab Pulsar, and the Difficulty of Testing Spin-Kick Alignment for Young Neutron Stars. *ApJ*, 677, 1201 (April 2008).
- Karastergiou, A. et al. [An empirical model for the beams of radio pulsa](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1980.1163349)rs. *[MNRA](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1980.1163349)S*, 380, 1678 (October 2007).
- Karuppusamy, R. et al. [PuMa-II: A Wide Band Pulsar Machine for the Westerbork Synthesis Radio Telescope.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/529026) *PASP*, 120, 191 [\(February 2008](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/529026))[.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/529026)
- Kondratiev, V. I. et al. [A LOFAR census of millisecond pulsars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2007.12237.x) *A&A*, 585, [A128](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2007.12237.x) (Jan[uary 2016](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2007.12237.x)).
- Kramer, M. et al. The c[haracteristics of millisecond pulsar emission: I. Spectra, pulse shapes and the beaming](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/528699) [fracti](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/528699)on. *[ApJ](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/528699)*, 501, 270 (1998).
- Kramer, M. et al. Test[s of general relativity from timing the double pulsar.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361/201527178) *Science*, 314, 97 (2006).
- Kramer, M. et al. The European Pulsar Timing Array and the Large European Array for Pulsars. *Class. Quant Grav.*, 30, 224009 (November 2013).
- Kuniyoshi, M. et al. Low-frequency spectral turn-overs in millisecond pulsars studied from imaging observations. *MNRAS*, 453, 828 [\(October 2015\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/30/22/224009)
- K[unkel, W. et al. Sup](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/30/22/224009)ernova 1987A in the Large Magellanic Cloud. *iaucirc*, 4316 (feb 1987).
- Löhmer, O. et al. Sh[apiro delay in the PSR J1640+2224 binary system.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stv1604) *ApJ*, 621, 388 (March 2005).
- L[andau, L](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stv1604). [Origin o](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stv1604)f [Stellar E](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stv1604)nergy. *Nature*, 141, 333 (February 1938).
- Landau, L. D. On the theory of stars. *Phys. Z. Sowjetunion*, 1, 152 (1932).
- Lane, W. M. et al. VLSS redux: Software improvements applied to the Very Large Array Low-Frequency Sky Survey. *Radio Sci.*, [47, RS0K04](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/141333b0) (Ja[nuary 2012\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/141333b0)
- Lange, C. et al. Precision timing measurements of PSR J1012+5307. *MNRAS*, 326, 274 (2001).
- Lanza, A. F. et al. [Orbital period modulation and quadrupole moment changes in magnetically active close](http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2011RS004941) [binarie](http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2011RS004941)s. *[A&A](http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2011RS004941)*, 34[9, 887 \(Septe](http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2011RS004941)mber 1999).
- Lanza, A. F. et al. The residual orbital eccentricity in close binaries. An application to millisecond binary pulsars. *A&A*, 376, 165 (September 2001).
- Lattimer, J. H. et al. The physics of neutron stars. *Science*, 304, 536 (2004).
- Lazaridis, K. et al. [Evidence for gravitational quadrupole moment variations in the companion of PSR J2051-](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20010938) [0827.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20010938) *M[NRAS](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20010938)*, [414, 313](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20010938)4 (July 2011).
- Lazarus, P. et al. Arecibo Pulsar Survey Using ALFA. IV. Mock Spectrometer Data Analysis, Survey Sensitivity, and the Discove[ry of 40 Pulsars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2011.18610.x) *ApJ*, 812, 81 (October 2015).
- L[azarus, P. et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2011.18610.x) [Prospects f](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2011.18610.x)or high-precision pulsar timing with the new Effelsberg PSRIX backend. *MNRAS*, 458, 868 (Ma[y 2016\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/812/1/81)
- Lentati, L. et al. [European Pulsar Tim](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/812/1/81)i[ng Arra](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/812/1/81)y limits on an isotropic stochastic gravitational-wave background. *MNRAS*, 453, 2576 [\(November 2015\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stw189)
- Levin, L. et al. The high time resolution universe pulsar survey –viii. the galactic millisecond pulsar population. *MNRAS*, 434, 1387 (2013).
- Liu, K. et al. Measuring pulse times of arrival from broad-band pulsar observations. *MNRAS*, 443, 3752 (October 20[14\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stt1103)
- Li[ving](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stt1103)s[tone, M. A. et al. Ne](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stt1103)w phase-coherent measurements of pulsar braking indices. *Ap&SS*, 308, 317 (April 2007).
- Livingstone, M. A. et al. Post-outburst Observations of the Magnetically Active Pulsar J1846-0258. A New Braking Index, Increased Timing Noise, and Radiative Recovery. *ApJ*, 730, 66 (April 2011).
- Lommen, A. N. et al. New Pulsars from an Arecibo Drift Scan Search. *ApJ*, 545, 1007 (December 2000).
- Lorimer, D. R. et al. Multi[frequency flux density measurements of 280 pulsars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/730/2/66) *MNRAS*, 273, 411 (1995).
- L[orimer, D. R. et al. Discovery of 10 pulsars in an Arecibo drift-scan sur](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/730/2/66)vey. *[MN](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/730/2/66)RAS*, 359, 1524 (June 2005).
- Lorimer, D. R. et al. *Handbook of Pulsar Astronomy*. Cambridge University Press (2005).
- Lorimer, D. R. et al. PSR J1453+1902 and the radio luminosities of solitary versus binary millisecond pulsars. *MNRAS*, 379, 282 (July 2007).
- Lovelace, R. V. E. et al. Intensity Variations of the Pulsar CP 1919. *Nature*, 220, 875 (November 1968).
- Lynch, R. S. et al. The Timing of Nine Globular Cluster Pulsars. *ApJ*, 745, 109 (February 2012).
- Lynch, R. S. et al. The Green Bank Telescope 350 MHz Drift-scan Survey II: Data Analysis and the Timing of 10 New Pulsars, Incl[uding a Relativistic Binary.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/220875a0) *ApJ*, 763, 81 (F[ebruary 2013\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/220875a0)
- Lyne, A. et al. *Pulsar astronomy*[. 48. Cambridge University Press \(20](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/745/2/109)1[2\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/745/2/109)
- Lyne, A. G. Glit[ches and timing noise. In Z. Arzoumanian, F. van der Hooft, and E. P. J. van den Heuvel,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/763/2/81) editors, *[Pulsar Timing,GeneralRelativity, and the Interna](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/763/2/81)l [Structur](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/763/2/81)e ofNeutron Stars*, pages 141–150. North Holland, Amsterdam (1999).
- Lyne, A. G. et al. 23 years of Crab pulsar rotational history. *MNRAS*, 265, 1003 (1993).
- Lyne, A. G. et al. Very low braking index for the Vela pulsar. *Nature*, 381, 497 (1996).
- Mallat, S. *A Wavelet Tour of Signal Processing: The Sparse Way*. Elsevier Science (2008).
- Malofeev, V. M. et al. Mean spectra for 39 pulsars, and the interpretation of their characteristic feaures. *Sov. Astron.*, 24, 54 (1980).
- Manchester, R. N. et al. The Australia Telescope National Facility Pulsar Catalogue. *AJ*, 129, 1993 (April 2005).
- Maron, O. et al. Observations of millisecond pulsars at 8.35 GHz. *A&A*, 413, L19 (January 2004).
- Martinez, J. G. et al. Pulsar J0453+1559: A Double Neutron Star System with a Large Mass Asymmetry. *ApJ*, 812, 143 (October 2015).
- McKee, J. W. et al. [A glitch in the millisecond pulsar J0613-0200.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20031707) *[MNR](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20031707)AS*, [461, 2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1051/0004-6361:20031707)809 (September 2016).
- McLaughlin, M. A. e[t al. Transient radio bursts from rotating neutron stars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/812/2/143) *Nature*, 439, 817 (2006).
- M[eltzer, D](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/812/2/143). W. et al. Normal Modes of Radial Pulsation of Stars at the End Point of Thermonuclear Evolution. *ApJ*, 145, 514 (A[ugust 1966\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw1442)
- Mestel, L. et al. The axisymmetric pulsar magnetosphere. I. *MNRAS*, 188, 385 (August 1979).
- Mestel, L. et al. The [axisymmetric pulsar magnetosphere. II.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/148792) *MNRAS*, 188, 799 (September 1979).
- M[iche](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/148792)l[, F. C.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/148792) Rotating Magnetosphere: a Simple Relativistic Model. *ApJ*, 180, 207 (February 1973a).
- Michel, F. C. R[otating Magnetospheres: an Exact 3-D Solut](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/188.2.385)ion. *[ApJ](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/188.2.385)*, [180, L133](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/188.2.385) (March 1973b).
- Michel, F. C. A [pulsar emission model: observational tests.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/188.4.799) *ApJ*[, 322,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/188.4.799) [822 \(1987](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/188.4.799)).
- Miller, M. C. et al. [Implications of the PSR 1257+12 Planetary System for Isolated](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/151956) Millisecond Pulsars. *ApJ*, 550, 863 ([April 2001\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/181169)

Mintzer, F. Filters for distortion-free two-band multirate filter banks. 33, 626 (June 1985).

- Morris, D. et al. Pulsar detection at 87GHz. *A&A*, 322, L17 (June 1997).
- Morrison, I. et al. Ska csp ska1-mid array non-imaging processor pulsar timing sub-element signal processing matlab model. Technical report, SKA (August 2015).
- Mostow, J. S. *Pictures of the Heart: The Hyakunin Isshu in Word and Image*. University of Hawaii Press (1996).
- Navarro, J. et al. The arecibo 430 mhz intermediate galactic latitude survey: Discovery of nine radio pulsars. *ApJ*, 594, 943 (September 2003).
- Newcomb, S. A generalized theory of the combination of observations so as to obtain the best result. *Am. J. Math.*, 8, 343 (1886).
- Newcomb, S. Prof. Newcomb's new planetary tables. *The Observatory*, 18, 86 (February 1895).
- Ng, C. et al. The High Time Resolution Universe pulsar survey - X. Discovery of four millisecond pulsars and updated timing solutions of a further 12. *MNRAS*, 439, 1865 (April 2014).
- Nice, D. J. et al. Two newly discovered millisecond pulsars. *ApJ*, 402, L49 (1993).
- Nice, D. J. et [al. Binary eclipsingmillisecond pulsars: A decade of timing. InM. Kramer, N.Wex, and R.Wieleb](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stu067)inski, editors, *[ASP Conf. Ser. 202: IAU Colloq. 177: Pu](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stu067)l[sar Astrono](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/MNRAS/stu067)my - 2000 and Beyond*, pages 67–72 (2000).
- Nyquist, H. Certain topics in telegraph transmission theory. *Transactions of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers*, 47, 617 (1928a).
- Nyquist, H. Thermal agitation of electric charge in conductors. *Phys. Rev.*, 32, 110 (1928b).
- Ogura, J. et al. Some Properties of an Axisymmetric Pulsar Magnetosphere Constructed by Numerical Calculation. *Prog. Theor. Phys.*, 109, 619 (April 2003).
- Okamoto, I. Force-free pulsar magnetosphere. II The steady, axisymmetric theory for a normal plasma. *MNRAS*, 170, 81 [\(January 1975\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1143/PTP.109.619)
- O[lausen](http://dx.doi.org/10.1143/PTP.109.619), [S. A. et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1143/PTP.109.619) The M[cGill Ma](http://dx.doi.org/10.1143/PTP.109.619)gnetar Catalog. *ApJS*, 212, 6 (May 2014).
- Oppenheim, A. et al. *Signals and Systems*[. Always Learning. Pearson \(2013\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/170.1.81)
- O[ppenheim, A. V.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/170.1.81) et al. Discrete representation of signals. *P. Ieee*, 60, 681 (June 1972).
- Oppenheim, A. V. e[t al. Effects of finite register l](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0067-0049/212/1/6)e[ngth in digi](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0067-0049/212/1/6)tal filtering and the fast fourier transform. *P. Ieee*, 60, 957 (1972).
- Oppenheimer, J. R. et al. On massive neutron cores. *Phys. Rev.*, 55, 374 (1939).
- Ostriker, J. P. et al. On the nature of pulsars. I. Theory. *ApJ*, 157, 1395 (1969).

Özel, F. et al. On the Mass Distribution and Birth Masses of Neutron Stars. *ApJ*, 757, 55 (September 2012).

- Pacini, F. Energy emission from a neutron star. *Nature*, 216, 567 (1967).
- Parks, T. W. et al. Chebyshev approximation for nonrecursive digital filters with linear phase. *IEEE Trans. Circuit Th.*, [19, 189 \(1972\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/757/1/55)
- Peacock, J. A. Two-dimensional goodness-of-fit testing in astronomy. *MNRAS*, 202, 615 (February 1983).
- Pennucci, T. T. et al. Elementary Wideband Timing of Radio Pulsars. *ApJ*, 790, 93 (August 2014).
- Pétri, J. Theory of pulsar magnetosphere and wind. *J. Plasma Phys.*, 82, 635820502 (October 2016).
- Phillips, J. A. [Radio emission altitudes in the pulsar magnetosphere.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/202.3.615) *ApJ*[, 385,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/202.3.615) 2[82 \(1992\)](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/202.3.615).
- Press, W. H. et al. *[Numerical Recipes: The Art of Scientific Computing, 2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/790/2/93)nd [ed](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/790/2/93)ition*[. Ca](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/790/2/93)mbridge University Press, Cam[bridge \(1992\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S0022377816000763)
- Pringle, J. E. et al. Accretion disc models for compact x-ray sources. *A&A*, 21, 1 (1972).
- Rabiner, L. R. et al. *Digital processing of speech signals*. Prentice Hall (1978).
- Rankin, J. M. Toward an Empirical Theory of Pulsar Emission. XI. Understanding the Orientations of Pulsar

[Radiation and Supernova "Kicks".](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/804/2/112) *ApJ*, 804, 112 (May 2015).

- Ransom, S. M. et al. Three Millisecond Pulsars in Fermi LAT Unassociated Bright Sources. *ApJ*, 727, L16+ (January 2011).
- R[ansom, S. M. et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/804/2/112) A millisecond p[ulsar in a stell](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/804/2/112)ar triple system. *Nature*, 505, 520 (January 2014).
- Ray, P. S. et al. A surv[ey for millisecond pulsars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/2041-8205/727/1/L16) *ApJ*, 470, 1103 (1996).
- Reardon, D. J. et al. Timing analysis for 20 millisecond pulsars in the Parkes Pulsar Timing Array. *MNRAS*, 455, 1751 (January [2016\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature12917)
- Reid, M. J. et al. Trigonometric Parallaxes of High Mass Star Forming Regions: The Structure and Kinematics of the Milky Way. *ApJ*, 783, 130 [\(March 2014\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stv2395)
- R[emez, E. Y](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stv2395). Sur le calcul effectif des polynômes d'approximation de tschebyscheff. *C. P. Paris*, pages 337–340 $(1934).$
- R[ickett, B. J. Interst](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/783/2/130)e[llar](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/783/2/130) s[cattering](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/783/2/130) and scintillation of radio waves. *Ann. Rev. Astr. Ap.*, 15, 479 (1977).
- Rickett, B. J. et al. Slow scintillation in the interstellar medium. *A&A*, 134, 390 (1984).
- Roberts, M. S. E. Surrounded by spiders! New black widows and redbacks in the Galactic field. In J. van Leeuwen, editor, *IAU Symposium*, volume 291 of *IAU Symposium*, pages 127–132 (March 2013).
- Robinson, B. J. et al. Measurements of the pulsed radio source cp 1919 between 85 and 2700 mhz. *Nature*, 218, 1143 (June 1968).
- Rosenblatt, M. Remarks on some nonparametric estimates of a density function. *Ann. Math. Statist.*, 27, 832 (09 1956).
- R[oy, J.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/2181143a0) et al. Observations of four glitches in the young pulsar J1833-1034 and study of its glitch activity. *MNRAS*, 424, 2213 [\(August 2012\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728190)
- Ruderman, M. A. et al. Theory of pulsars: Polar gaps, sparks, and coherent microwave radiation. *ApJ*, 196, 51 $(1975).$
- R[uderman](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2012.21380.x), [M. A. et a](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2012.21380.x)l. Fate of very low-mass secondaries in accreting binaries and the 1.5-ms pulsar. *Nature*, 304, 425 (1983).
- Ryle, M. et al. Optical Identification of the First Neutron Star? *Nature*, 217, 907 (March 1968).
- Scharlemann, E. T. et al. Aligned Rotating Magnetospheres. General Analysis. *ApJ*, 182, 951 (June 1973).
- Scheuer, P. A. G. Amplitude variations of pulsed radio sources. *Nature*, 218, 920 (1968).
- Schmalz, R. et al. [On the self-consistent description of axisymmetric pulsar m](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/217907a0)agnetospheres. *MNRAS*, 189, 709 (December 1979).
- Schmalz, R. et al. On the self-consistent description of axisymmetric pulsar magnetospheres. II A method of solution. *MNRAS*, 192, 409 [\(August 1980\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/189.4.709)
- S[esana](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/189.4.709), A. Prospects for Multiband Gravitational-Wave Astronomy after GW150914. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 116, 231102 (June 20[16\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/192.3.409)
- S[haifullah, G](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/192.3.409). [et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/192.3.409) 21 [year timin](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/192.3.409)g of the black-widow pulsar J2051-0827. *MNRAS*, 462, 1029 (October 2016).
- Shannon, C[. E. Communication in the presence of noise.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.231102) *Proceedings of the IRE*, 37, 10 (194[9\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.231102)
- S[hapiro,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.231102) I. I. Fourth test of general relativity. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 13, 789 (1964).
- Shapiro, S. L. et al. *[Black Holes,White Dwarfs and Neutron Stars. The Physics of Compact O](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw1737)bjects*[. Wile](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw1737)y–Interscience, New York (1983).
- Shapley, H. et al. The Scale of the Universe. *Bulletin of the National Research Council, Vol. 2, Part 3, No. 11, p. 171-217*, 2, 171 (May 1921).
- Shemar, S. L. et al. Observations of pulsar glitches. *MNRAS*, 282, 677 (1996).
- Siemens, X. et al. The stochastic background: scalinglaws and time to detection for pulsar timing arrays. *Class.*

Quant Grav., 30, 224015 (November 2013).

- Smith, M. et al. Exact reconstruction techniques for tree-structured subband coders. *A[coustics, Speech and Signal](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/30/22/224015) Processing, IEEE Transactions on*, 34, 434 (Jun 1986).
- S[pitkovsky, A](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/30/22/224015). [Electrodyn](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/30/22/224015)amics of pulsar magnetospheres. In F. Camilo and B. M. Gaensler, editors, *Young Neutron Stars [and Their Environments](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1986.1164832)*, volume 218 of *IAU Symposium*, pages 357–364 ([2004\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1986.1164832)
- S[pitkovsky, A. Pulsar Magnetos](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1986.1164832)p[here: Th](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/TASSP.1986.1164832)e Incredible Machine. In C. Bassa, Z. Wang, A. Cumming, and V. M. Kaspi, editors, *40 Years of Pulsars: Millisecond Pulsars, Magnetars and More*, volume 983 of *American Institute of Physics Conference Series*, pages 20–28 (February 2008).
- Spitkovsky, A. et al. Simulations of Pulsar Wind Formation. In P. O. Slane and B. M. Gaensler, editors, *Neutron Stars in Supernova Remnants*, page 81. Astronomical Society of the Pacific, San Francisco (2002).
- Splaver, E. M. *Long-term Timing of Millisecond Pulsars*. Ph.D. thesis, Princeton University, Princeton, N. J., U.S.A. $(2004).$
- Stairs, I. H. et al. A baseband recorder for radio pulsar observations. *MNRAS*, 314, 459 (2000). (astroph/9912272).
- Stappers, B. W. et al. Detection of an Irradiated Pulsar Companion. *ApJ*, 473, L119 (December 1996).
- Stappers, B. W. et al. The Orbital Evolution and Proper Motion of PSR J2051-0827. *ApJ*, 499, L183 (1998).
- Stappers, B. W. et al. Intrinsic and reprocessed optical emission from the companion to PSR J2051-0827. *ApJ*, 548, L183 (2001).
- Stappers, B. W. et al. A State Change in the Missing Link Binary Pulsar System PSR J1023+0038. *ApJ*, 790, 39 (July 2014).
- Stoica, P. et al. *Spectral Analysis of Signals*. Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey (2005).
- Stovall, K. et al. The [Green Bank Northern Celestial Cap Pulsar Survey. I. Survey Description, Data Analysis,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/790/1/39) and Initial Results. *ApJ*, 791, 67 (August 2014).
- Strang, G. et al. *Wavelets and filter banks*. SIAM (1996).
- Strohmer, T. et [al. Implementations of shannon's sampling theorem, a time-frequency approach.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/791/1/67) *Sampling [Theory in Signal and](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/791/1/67) I[mag](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/791/1/67)e [Processi](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/791/1/67)ng*, 4, 1 (2005).
- Strohmer, T. et al. Fast reconstruction methods for bandlimited functions from periodic nonuniform sampling. *Siam J. Numer. Anal.*, 44, 1073 (2006).
- Sturrock, P. A. A model of pulsars. *ApJ*, 164, 529 (1971).
- Swiggum, J. K. et al. PSR J1930-1852: a Pulsar in the Widest Known Orbit around Another Neutron Star. *ApJ*, 805, 156 (June 2015).
- Takata, J. et al. X-Ray and Gamma-Ray Emissions from Rotation Powered Millisecond Pulsars. *ApJ*, 745, 100 (January 2012).
- T[auris, T. M](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/805/2/156). Five and a Half Roads to Form a Millisecond Pulsar. In L. Schmidtobreick, M. R. Schreiber, and C. Tappert, editors, *[Evolution of Compact Binaries](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/745/1/100)*, volume 447 of *Astronomical Society of the Pa[cific Conference](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/0004-637X/745/1/100) Series*, page 285 (September 2011).
- Tauris, T. M. et al. Runaway velocities of stellar components originating from disrupted binaries via asymmetric supernova explosions. *A&A*, 330, 1047 (1998).
- Tauris, T. M. et al. *Compact stellar X-ray sources.*, chapter Formation and evolution of compact stellar X-ray sources, pages 623–665. Number 39 in Cambridge Astrophysics Series. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK (April 2006). ISBN 978-0-521-82659-4, ISBN 0-521-82659-4.
- Tauris, T. M. et al. Formation of millisecond pulsars with CO white dwarf companions II. Accretion, spin-up, true ages and comparison to MSPs with He white dwarf companions. *MNRAS*, 425, 1601(September 2012).
- Taylor, J. H. Pulsar Timing and Relativistic Gravity. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London Series*

A, 341, 117 [\(October 1992\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1098/rsta.1992.0088)

- Taylor, J. H. et al. A new test of general relativity: Gravitational radiation and the binary pulsar PSR 1913+16. *ApJ*, 253, 908 (1982).
- T[ayl](http://dx.doi.org/10.1098/rsta.1992.0088)o[r, J. H. e](http://dx.doi.org/10.1098/rsta.1992.0088)t al. Further experimental tests of relativistic gravity using the binary pulsar PSR 1913+16. *ApJ*, 345, 434 (1989).
- Taylor, J. H. et al. Pulsar distances and the Galactic distribution of free electrons. *ApJ*, 411, 674 (1993).
- Taylor, S. R. et al. Limits on Anisotropy in the Nanohertz Stochastic Gravitational Wave Background. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 115, 041101 (July 2015).
- Tielens, A. G. G. M. Origin and Evolution of the Interstellar Medium. *Astrophysics Space*, 10, 271 (2009).
- Timmes, F. X. et al[. The neutron star and black hole initial mass function.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.115.041101) *ApJ*, 457, 834 (1996).
- T[olman, R.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.115.041101) C. *[Relativity](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.115.041101), Thermodynamics, and Cosmology*. Oxford: Clarendon Press (1934).
- Toscano, M. et al. S[pectra of southern pulsars.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4020-9457-6_11) *The Astrophysical Journal*[, 506, 863 \(1998\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4020-9457-6_11)
- Tukey, J. W. A survey of sampling from contaminated distributions. In I. O. G. G. H. G. M. B. Mann, editor, *Contributions to Probability and Statistics*, pages 448–485. Stanford, Calif. (1960).
- Vaidyanathan, P. Theory of optimal orthonormal subband coders. *Signal Processing, IEEE Transactions on*, 46, 1528 (Jun 1998).
- Vaidyanathan, P. P. *Multirate Systems and Filter Banks*. Prentice-Hall, Upper Saddle River, New Jersey (1993).
- van Straten, W. R[adio astronomical polarimetry and point-source](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/78.678466) calibration. *ApJ*[, 152, 129 \(2004\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/78.678466)
- v[an Str](http://dx.doi.org/10.1109/78.678466)aten, W. Radio Astronomical Polarimetry and High-Precision Pulsar Timing. *ApJ*, 642, 1004 (May 2006).
- van Straten, W. Radio astronomical polarimetry and high-precision pulsar timing. *ApJ*, 642, 1004 (2006).
- van Straten, W. e[t al. Pulsar Data Analysis with PSRCHIVE.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/501001) *Astronomical Research and T[echn](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/501001)ology*[, 9, 237](http://dx.doi.org/10.1086/501001) (July 2012).
- Vary, P. On the design of digital filter banks based on a modified principle of polyphase. *Archiv für Elektronik und Übertragungstechnik (AEÜ), Electronics and Communications*, 33, 293 (1979).
- Verbiest, J. P. W. et al. Precision timing of PSR J0437–4715: An accurate pulsar distance, a high pulsar mass, and a limit on the variation of newton's gravitational constant. *ApJ*, 679, 675 (May 2008).
- Verbiest, J. P. W. et al. Timing stability of millisecond pulsars and prospects for gravitational-wave detection. *MNRAS*, 400, 951 (December 2009).
- Verbiest, J. P. W. et al. Lutz-Kelker bias in pulsar parallax measurements. *MNRAS*, 405, 564 (June 2010).
- Verbiest, J. P.W. et al. [The International Pulsar Timing Array: First data release.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2009.15508.x) *MNRAS*, 458, 1267 (May 2016).
- v[on Fraunhofer, J. N](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2009.15508.x)eue modifikation des lichtes. *Denkschriften der Königlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu München für das Jahr[e 1821 und 1822](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2966.2010.16488.x)*, 8, 1 (1822).
- Weinstein, C. J. *Qua[ntization Effects in Digital Filters](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw347)*. Ph.D. thesis, Department o[f Electrical Engine](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/mnras/stw347)ering, Massachusetts Institute of Technology (July 1969a).
- Weinstein, C. J. Quantization effects in digital filters. Technical Report TR-468, Lincoln Laboratory Report (November 1969b).
- Welch, B. L. The generalization of 'student's' problem when several different population varlances are involved. *Biometrika*, 34, 28 (1947).
- Weltevrede, P. et al. The glitch-induced identity changes of PSR J1119-6127. *MNRAS*, 411, 1917 (March 2011).
- Wes McKinn[ey et al. Time series analysis in python with statsmodels \(2011\).](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/biomet/34.1-2.28)
- [Wilson, T. L. et al.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/biomet/34.1-2.28) *T[ools of R](http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/biomet/34.1-2.28)adio Astronomy*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg (2013). ISBN: 978-3-642- 39949-7.

Wolszczan, A. (1995). Unpublished.

- Wu, J. et al. Discovery of γ -ray pulsation and x-ray emission from the black widow pulsar PSR J2051-0827. *ApJ*, 748, 141 (2012).
- Yao, J. M. et al. A New Electron-density Model for Estimation of Pulsar and FRB Distances. *ApJ*, 835, 29 (January 2017).

Acronyms

List of Symbols used

x Projected semi-major axis
Acknowledgements

I am deeply grateful to my supervisor, Dr. Joris P. W. Verbiest. Joris, thank you very much! From the day I arrived in Germany, I have constantly received help and kindness from you. As I struggled through days of darkness, you have made it known that there was a comforting voice I could call upon and, provided me with practical advice without prejudice. More than anything else, you have been exemplary to me, in your hard work and efficiency, your persistence for careful, vetted science and in matters of personal life. I am also deeply grateful to Prof. Michael Kramer, my supervisor at the Max Planck Institute for Radioastronomy, Bonn. Thank you Michael, for your kind and generous support and being approachable for the most trivial of questions.

I also owe thanks to Dr. Ramesh Karuppsamy (MPIfR-Bonn) and Prof. Dominik Schwarz (Universität Bielefeld), whose support with the administrative issues meant I had few worries with the University or at the MPIfR. Thank you, to Stefan Osłowski for your frank advice and willingness to teach me some of the mysteries of PSRch ive and to Jörn Künsemöller, for tolerating my often inane questions on computing, German banking and the dicey topic of how to return used bottles to the supermarket. To my fellow students at Bonn, Alessandro Ridolfi, Eleni Graikou, Nataliya Porayko, Nicolas Caballero and Patrick Lazarus; thank you for your encouragement and support, even though our interactions remained limited. To my colleagues in the EPTA, thank you reminding me cutting edge science isn't always cut-throat science, for treating my naive questions with patience and for your constant encouragement.

I am extremely grateful to the past and present operators and other staff at the respective radio telescopes, without whose cheerful and unflagging support much of the observations presented here would have been [impos](#page-138-0)sible. Thank you for your cheerful help with my quaint requests; Alexander Hochguertel, Axel Jessner, Klaus Schlich, Marcus Keseberg, Majid Esmailpour Motlagh, Norbert Tacken, Peter Vogt, Ralf Kisky, Thomas Wedel and Wilfried Schmitz at Effelsberg and Arun Venkataraman, Daniel Padilla, Edwin Muniz, Efrain Matos and Jonathan Irizarry at Arecibo.

Two people without whose constant support my life and work would have come to a standstill during the three years I have lived in Germany were Frau Susi Reder (Universität Bielefeld) and Frau Kira Kühn (MPIfR-Bonn). Kira, for having patience with my incorrectly filled forms and getting my travel claims processed at the MPIfR, thank you! To Susi, who has been a paragon of efficiency and whose careful organisation helped me in multiple ways, from finding a house in Bielefeld, to getting thesis preparation advice and to whom I have turned to for help in the smallest of matters, not enough words of gratitude can express my sentiments. Thank you so much and more.

Aakanksha, thank you for being the best friend you are, for reading my mind across oceans and knowing when I was floundering and needed that gentle chiding or reminder. Abir, your cheerful laughter and your impish pestering has helped me tide over days of not knowing where terra-firma lay. To both of you, thank you for everything, not least of which, for being the voices at the end of the telephone as my world has gone to pieces. Asmita, though you are younger, you stand taller and I continue to hope you grow far beyond my imagination. Caterina, you have been a friend who has dragged me out from behind the shuttered windows of my house to art exhibitions, jaunts across Bielefeld and hours of conversation. Thank you, for you have been kind and giving even though you barely knew me. Niruj, thank you for helping me abandon my archaic notions and my narrow view of the world. Thanks also for those three invites to dinner. I can only hope to be

as good a friend to all of you as you are to me, though in fairness I have always leaned upon you far more than you have looked to me for support.

To Mayumi, thank you for your patience with my queries on Japanese literature and culture. To Shintaro and Kaori, thank you for being the little humans who reminded me why I mustn't lose hope because of the grown-ups.

To my siblings; Mahmuda, Mahjabeen, Tamanna and Ghazi, and my father, thank you for supporting me as I struggled through my ways and for always being there for me. These few words do justice to neither my gratitude nor all that I owe you.

To my mother and to Ishita, I offer no words of gratitude for your love is too great and I am too little.

Translations of quoted poetry

The translations offered below are by no means definitive, neither do I claim mastery over the languages they were originally written in. I would hope the keen reader forgives my occasional mistake.

Japanese Poems

Chapter 1

Even if I leave and go to Inaba Mountain, [whose pea](#page-20-0)k lies covered in pines, should I hear you pine for me, I will return swiftly to you.

Chapter 2

Spring has passed and summer is here, And I can just cry out to Amanokagu's peak, [Where hea](#page-40-0)venly angels Spread their white robes to dry.

Chapter 3

Must you so avoid others' eyes that not even at night, along the road of dreams, [will you dr](#page-54-0)aw near like the waves to the shore of Suminoe Bay?

Chapter 4

When I look at the moon I am overcome by the sadness [of thousan](#page-76-0)ds of things even though it is not Fall for me alone.

Chapter 5

O waves crashing upon the rocks, fanned by the violent wind it is I alone [who break](#page-92-0)s, whenever I think of her

Chapter 6

For the one who doesn't come I wait at the Bay of Matsuo [in the pati](#page-108-0)ent evening as they boil the seaweed for salt, I, too, burn with longing

Better translations of the Japanese poems can also be found in Fujiwara et al. (1985) and Mostow (1996)

Other languages

Chapter 4

Aye, ay, ay,ay! Take this waltz that dies in my arms. —[Federico](#page-76-0) García Lorca; Little Viennese Waltz

Chapter 5

The greatest artist has no concept that marble doesn't conscribe in its expanse, so that only the hand [guided by](#page-92-0) intellect could reveal —Michelangelo; Sonnet, circa. 1538

Chapter 6

Friend, what is thought? Friend, what is it to care? [Is it only t](#page-108-0)hat which is anxious, is it only in tears? —Rabindranath Tagore; 1881, Gitobitan (anthology)